

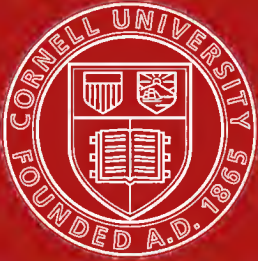
Cornell University Library

THE GIFT OF

Stan V. Henkels

A.366732

7/II/17



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.



CATALOGUE No. 1183

THE
CONFIDENTIAL
CORRESPONDENCE
OF
ROBERT MORRIS

THE GREAT FINANCIER OF THE REVOLUTION

BEING LETTERS FROM

The Leading Statesmen, Military and Naval Heroes
and Patriots of that time

The most important collection of papers ever
offered on Revolutionary Events

TO BE SOLD

Tuesday Afternoon and Evening, January 16th, 1917

AT 2.30 AND 8 O'CLOCK.

STAN. V. HENKELS
AUCTION COMMISSION MERCHANT
1304 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.

PRICE 1.00

Amsterdam Oct: 13th 1779. —

As the history of my proceedings since I left
the Ranger has not afforded much of the agreeable, I have
in that time written very seldom to my much honored
and esteemed friend Mr Morris. — I last winter however
had the honor to write you some letters whereof I forwarded
various Copies inclosing papers respecting the conduct of Lieut
Simpson while under my Command. And as they were
addressed to you as president of various Committees of
Congress, I rest perfectly satisfied that they have not been
disregarded — I am now in the Chamber of our mutual
friend Mr. Kip, who informs me that a Vessel sails this
day for Boston — I am exceeding sorry that being at a
distance from my papers I cannot inclose a Copy of the
Accounts which I have lately given of my proceedings
to his Excellency Mr. Franklin. — I will forward Copies
as soon as political Reasons will admit of my returning
to the Texel, where I have the satisfaction to inform you
that I arrived with the Remains of my little Squadron,
on the 3rd inst: and brought in with me two of the Enemies
Ships of War the Perapis of 44 Guns and the Countess of
Scarborough of 20 Guns — I sailed from Lorient on my

Honorable Robert Morris

late

late expedition on the 13th of August with the Bon Homme
Richard an Old East India Man of 40 Guns the Alliance
of 36 Guns, the Pallas an Armed Ship of 30 Guns, the
Ceaf a Sloop of 18 Guns and the Vengeance an Armed Brig
of 12 Guns joined by the Monsieur and Grandville two French
Privateers. — M. De Chaumont who had something to say
to my little Armament made such wrong Arrangements
that both the Privateers and Sloop soon separated from me. —
I established my Cruise for some time on the S.W. of Ireland
and proposed to have remained there for some time longer
had not the Remonstrances of Captain Landais determined
me otherwise and thereby lost me the Opportunity of inter-
cepting Eight of the Enemies East India Ships which entered
the port of Limerick three days after I left the Blackets. —
I pass'd by the North of Scotland, took some Prizes and was
within the Smallest Tiffle of laying Leith under a heavy
Contribution tho' I had then with me only the Bon Homme
Richard, the Pallas and the Vengeance. — We alarmed
their Coasts prodigiously from Cape Clear round to Mull;
and had I not been concerned with Sons of Interest I
could have done much. — On the 23rd September of Ham-
brough Head the Baltic Fleet appeared — The Action
between

between the Bon Homme Richard and the Serapis was dreadful: an hour from the commencement I found that I had to deal with a far Superior force and the Serapis being a much more manageable Ship than the Bon Homme Richard I was under the necessity of closing with her. - I found means to get the Enemies ^{of} Bowsprit over the Bon Homme Richards Quarters, ~~and~~ and immediately made him fast to the Mizen mast - the Ships then swung along side of one another, the Enemies Stern being opposite to our Bow and the Yard being lock'd. In that situation the Action continued two hours and a half both Ships being on fire for the greater part of the time and the Bon Homme Richard making as much water as all the pumps could discharge - at last the Alliance appeared but not to our assistance; for instead of lying the Enemy along side or of assisting us with fresh Men, he sail'd round and fired into the Bon Homme Richard, even after every tongue had exclaim'd that he fired into the wrong Ship and I had hoisted a signal which could not be mistaken, he killed a number of our Men and mortally wounded a good Officer. - at last the Enemy struck the English Flag - but the Victory

was

was too dear — the Main Mast of the Serapis fell over
Board soon after the Captain had deliver'd me his sword,
and the fire continued unextinguish'd on board the Bon
Homme Richard for eight hours afterwards having at last
gained its way within a few inches of the Magazine —
In short we found it impossible to preserve the good Old
Ship, and I endeavour'd to do it so long that I had only time
to save the Sick and wounded — The Alliance contribut'd
much to the loss of the Bon Homme Richard by hitting her
between Wind and water and under the Water —

I am in hopes to be able to return immediately
to the Continent my Parents wishes oblig'd me to seek after
the means, that I may justify myself in all respects for
going to America —

I have the Honor to be with the
highest Esteem & Respect
Dear Sir,

your very obliged Servant,
G. W. M.

MS The first Copy of this letter was forwarded alone.

CATALOGUE No. 1183

THE
CONFIDENTIAL
CORRESPONDENCE
OF
ROBERT MORRIS

The Great Financier of the Revolution and Signer of the
Declaration of Independence

EMBRACING

Letters of the most vital historical importance from Signers
of the Declaration of Independence (many of them
written in 1776), Members of the Continental Congress,
Generals, Commodores, other Officers and Patriots
in the Revolution

Being the most important collection of Letters ever
offered, relating to events in the American Revo-
lution and all of a confidential nature.

TO BE SOLD

Tuesday Afternoon and Evening, Jan. 16th, 1917

AT 2.30 AND 8 O'CLOCK.

STAN. V. HENKELS
AUCTION COMMISSION MERCHANT
1304 Walnut St., Phila., Pa.

E.V.

A.366732

The only Auction House in the country where the Autographs are catalogued by the person who cries the sale—
an advantage not to be lightly overlooked.

TERMS OF SALE

Bills must be paid before 12 o'clock on the day after sale.
No credit given under any circumstance.

On mail orders, payment must be made on receipt of bill.

Deposits must be made when requested.

All Autographs are sold so much per piece, and bids must be made accordingly unless otherwise stated.

Bids faithfully executed by the auctioneers without extra charge for those who cannot attend sale.

For purchasers present at the sale, Autographs are sold as they are, without recourse. On mail orders, Autographs are guaranteed as catalogued.

No Autographs returnable after fifteen days from date of sale.

In all cases of disputed bids, the Auctioneer reserves the right of re-selling the lot in question.

STAN. V. HENKELS,
AUCTION COMMISSION MERCHANT,
1304 Walnut Street,
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

MAURICE H. POWER, PRINTER
1110-18 Sansom Street
Philadelphia

REMARKS.

THIS is the most remarkable collection of letters I have had the pleasure of cataloguing. They embrace what I might call the confidential correspondence of Robert Morris, the Financier of the American Revolution, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and member of the firm of Willing, Morris & Co.

My reason for terming them the "Confidential Correspondence" is from the fact that most of them were written confidentially to Mr. Morris and were not intended for other eyes. Their contents portray the thoughts of the Patriots and Statesmen of the time, as well as the leading Military and Naval heroes, on the most vital points in the great struggle which established our Independence, and moulded the scattered colonies into the greatest confederation in the world. Here are displayed the heart-throbs of these good and true men, who feared, and who sacrificed their all, for the freedom of America. Here is displayed the veneration of the true patriots for their immortal chieftain, George Washington, and here are denounced those miserable wretches who through malice and envy, tried to sow the seed of discord amongst the masses for personal emulation.

It is remarkable in reading over these letters to Mr. Morris, to find that their writers with one accord join in words of praise for the great services being rendered the cause by the untiring and self-sacrificing labors of their fellow patriot, *the great financier*, who made it possible that the declaration of the fourth of July, 1776, should not be an empty boast, but the overwhelming edict of a wronged and outraged people, which with his assistance they guided to a successful issue. *America should hang her head with shame at the mention of the name of Robert Morris.* After reading these letters of commendation from that chosen band of patriots, we hope that they may awaken the spirit of gratitude in our hearts, which will impel us, at even this late day, to cause to be erected a stupendous monument to his

memory. *He sacrificed his fortune, his peace of mind, his life, for the cause, for us. Can we, ought we not, to appreciate the service?*

The greatest feature of this remarkable series of letters is their vital historical importance. The extracts I have made from them *will make and unmake history*. It would be useless for me to draw attention to any particular item, as there is hardly an unimportant letter in the lot. His daughter, Mrs. Nixon, said, "many of my father's letters have been destroyed," but it seems as if it had been ordained that these few should be preserved for a good purpose, and from their contents we judge they must constitute the most important portion of his voluminous correspondence.

It will be proper for me to state that these letters were inherited by the late Mrs. Edward Waln, of Philadelphia, Grand daughter of Robert Morris, who carefully preserved them, but they have laid dormant for many years, and were only lately brought to light by her family, who, on account of their great historical importance, have resolved that they should be made public, and have selected me as their agent, to make a catalogue commensurate with their worth, that their contents may be preserved for the use of history, and at the same time serve as a memento of the great financier. I have read every letter, and copied such portions as I thought proper for the purpose, and made comments pertinent to their contents which I hope my patrons will appreciate.

STAN. V. HENKELS.

INDEX.

SIGNERS OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

	PAGE.
Franklin, Benjamin	1-2
Gerry, Elbridge	2-5
Hancock, John	5-10
Harrison, Benjamin	10-22
Hooper, William	22-27
Hopkins, Francis	27-29
Lee, Francis Lightfoot.	29
Lee, Richard Henry	29-30
Lewis, Francis	30-32
Morris, Robert	32-43
Nelson, Thomas	43-45
Read, George	45-46
Rodney, Caesar	46
Rush, Dr. Benjamin	46-48
Rutledge, Edward	48
Walton, George	48-49
Whipple, William	49-51
Wilson, James	51-55

MEMBERS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Carmichael, William	55-56
Deane, Silas	57-72
Dickinson, John	72
Duane, James	72-75
Duer, William	75-76
Jay, John	77-85
Jenifer, Daniel of St. Thomas	85-86
Johnson, Thomas.	86-87
Kinsey, James	87
Langdon, John	87-90

	PAGE.
Laurens, Henry	90-91
Morris, Gouverneur	91
Matlack, Timothy	91
Mifflin, Thomas	92-94
Pendleton, Edmund	94
Peters, Richard	94-97
Smith, Thomas	97
Thomson, Charles	97
Willing, Thomas	97-98

MILITARY AND NAVAL OFFICERS IN THE REVOLUTION.

Arnold, Genl. Benedict	98-99
Banister, Col. John	99-100
Barry, Com. John	100-101
Biddle, Capt. Nicholas	101
Burgoyne, Genl. John	101
Butler, Genl. Richard	102
Chamier, Commissary Genl. Daniel	102
Conway, Genl. Thomas	103
Cunningham, Capt. Joseph	103
De Grasse, Count	103
Gates, Genl. Horatio	104-109
Gillon, Com. Alexander	109
Green, Capt. John	109
Griffin, Samuel	110-112
Grymes, Lieut. Benjamin	112
Hamilton, Genl. Alexander	112-114
Jackson, Genl. Andrew	114
Jones, Com. John Paul	114-124
Lafayette, Genl.	124-127
Lee, Genl. Charles	127-147
Luigne, Marquis de	147
Miller, Henry	147
Moylan, Genl. Stephen	147-149
Pinet, P.	149

	PAGE.
Philips, Genl. W.	149
Pickering, Timothy	149
Reed, Genl. Jas.	149-153
Armand, General	153-157
St. Clair, Genl. Arthur	157-158
Schuyler, Genl. Philip	158
Stewart, Col. Chas.	158
Stewart, Capt. Geo.	159
Stirling, Genl. Lord	159
Thompson, Genl. Wm.	159
Tilghman, Col. Tench	159-171
Washington, Genl. Geo.	171-173
Wayne, Genl. Anthony	174-176
West, Wm.	176-177
Williams, Genl. Jonathan	177-178
Wood, Col. Joseph	178-180

PATRIOTS.

Bache, Richard	180
Boger, Richard	180
Bonfield, John	181
Borden, Joseph	181
Boyd, Alexander	181
Bradford, John	181
Broadside	182
Brown, Elijah	182
Brown, John	182
Browne, Thomas	182
Burke, Gov. Thomas	183
Cathalan Etienne	183
Cerinio, Stephen	184
Chew, Benjamin	184-185
Cranch, Wm.	185
Deane, Barnabas	185
Deas, John	185
De Berdt, Dennis	185

	PAGE.
Du Simitiere, Pierre Eugene	186
Eustace, Genl. John Skey	186-187
Gallatin, Albert	187
Gerard, Conrad Alexander	187
Gibbs, Major C.	187-188
Gouverneur, Isaac	189
Greenway, Robt.	189
Hamilton, Elizabeth	189
Harrison, R.	190
Harrison, Benj., Jr.	190
Henry, Wm.	190
Hopkinson, Thomas	190
Hudson, Jonathan	190
Inglis, Samuel	191
Johnstone, Gov. and Admiral Geo.	192
Jones, John	192
Livingston, Capt. Abraham	193
Livingston, Abraham	193
Livingston, Muscoe	193
Lee, Gen. Robert E.	193
Levy, Benjamin	193
Morris, Robert	193
Morris, Thomas	193
Moylan, James	193
Paine, Thomas	194-200
Parr, William	200
Pike, Thomas	200
Pine, Robert Edge	201
Powell, Samuel	201
Pringle, John	201
Purslow, John	201
Purviance, Samuel and Robert	201
Remarks on the Act	201
Ridley, Matthew	201
Rivington, James	202
Rush, Dr. Benjamin	202

	PAGE.
Rush, Richard	202
Sage, Alexander	203
Schweighauser, John D.	203
Searle, James	203
Shippen, Joseph	203
Slough, Matthias	203
Steward, Stephen.	203
Stewart, David	203
Swanwick, John	203-204
Swanwick, Richard	204
Swift, John White	204
Tazewell, John	205
Tilghman, James	205
Tilghman, William	205
Virginia. Account of the Delegates	205
Virginia. Account of the Convention	205
Wharton, Thomas, Jr	205-206
White, William	206
Whiteside, Peter	206
Harrison, Benjamin, Jr.	206
Baumarchais, Pierre Augnste Caron de	206-207
New York. Examination of Adam Burger	207
New Jersey Paper Money	207
Pennsylvania Paper Money	207-208
Girard, Stephen	208
Miralles, Maria J.	208
Ash, Col. John	208
Peries, G.	208
Morris, Robert	208
Butler, Richard	208
Howell's Map of Pennsylvania	208
Map of Morris' Lots in Philadelphia	208



Some Few of the Very Important Letters in This Catalogue.

These are indicated by their numbers in the catalogue.

- 2 Franklin, Benjamin. On the rights of neutral vessels.
- 5 Gerry, Elbridge. On the financial condition of the Colonies.
- 7 Hancock, John. On the flight of Congress from Philadelphia.
- 8 Hancock, John. Praises Com. John Paul Jones.
- 19 Harrison, Benjamin. Gives his opinion of Baltimore when Congress was sitting there.
- 21 Harrison, Benjamin. On the Evacuation of Philadelphia by the British.
- 22 Harrison, Benjamin. On Rev. Jacob Duché's letter to Washington.
- 23 Harrison, Benjamin. Accusing Samuel and John Adams of intriguing against Genl. Washington.
- 26 Harrison, Benjamin. Denouncing the intrigue to depose Genl. Washington in favor of Genl. Gates.
Note.—The catalogue wrongly says in favor of Genl. Chas. Lee.
- 31 Hooper, William. Informing that full power had been given to Genl. Washington, and makes uncomplimentary remarks about Baltimore.
- 32 Hooper, William. Announces Washington to be the greatest man on earth.
- 41 Lewis, Francis. On establishing an iron furnace near Philadelphia.
- 42 Lewis, Francis. On the plot to blow up the magazine at Carlisle.
- 53 Morris, Robert. Asking Washington to use his influence to get his sons a passage on one of the French frigates returning to France.
- 58 Morris, Robert. Refuses to correspond with a Tory.
- 64 Morris, Robert. Congratulating on the Anniversary of Independence.
- 89 Read, George. Upholding State Rights.
- 92 Rush, Dr. Benjamin. On Congress returning to Philadelphia.
- 93 Rush, Dr. Benjamin. On the exchange of Genl. Charles Lee.

- 95 Walton, George. Giving his views on Easton and Bethlehem.
- 96 Walton, George. Defends Morris against the aspersions of the Tory Governor Johnstone of Florida.
- 98 Whipple, William. On Com. John Paul Jones fitting out the "Ranger."
- 99 Whipple, William. Congratulating Morris on the victory at Bennington.
- 100 Wilson, James. Advocates an Office for Admiralty Causes.
- 104 Wilson, James. Congratulating Morris on accepting the office of Superintendent of Finance.
- 105 Carmichael, William. Introducing Genl. Armand de la Rouaire.
- 114 Deane, Silas. On the Personnel of the United States Navy.
- 117 Deane, Silas. Advising Congress to take possession of the Island of Bermuda.
- 123 Deane, Silas. Introducing Genl. Armand de la Rouaire.
- 125 Deane, Silas. Letter of Credit to Genl. Lafayette, and mentions being charged by the British with having a hand in the Conspiracy of John The Painter.
- 128 Deane, Silas. Respecting the Character of Gen. Lafayette.
- 134 Deane, Silas. Answer to complaints against him made by Arthur Lee and his brother.
- 140 Deane, Silas. Explaining away the charges made against him by Arthur Lee.
- 144 Deane, Silas. Giving an account of his actions in France.
- 150 Dickinson, John. On exempting Quakers from military service, and the emancipation of slaves.
- 151 Duane, James. Defending his character.
- 153 Duane, James. On the State of the Six Nations, and demanding that Genl. Schuyler be granted a court-martial.
- 163 Jay, John. Stating what he would have done for the defense of New York.
- 165 Jay, John. Vindicating the Character of James Duane.
- 167 Jay, John. Advocating Silas Deane's plan to attack and plunder Glasgow and Liverpool.

Note.—This letter is addressed to Robert Morris, not to John Jay as stated in the catalogue.

- 169 Jay, John. Against the encroachments of the New England States on New York and Pennsylvania.
- 173 Jay, John. On Benedict Arnold's Treason.
- 186 Langdon, John. Asking that his brother, a prisoner, may be exchanged for Gov. William Franklin.
- 194 Mifflin, Thomas. On the British Attacking Philadelphia.
- 195 Mifflin, Thomas. Defending the Character of Genl. Washington.
- 197 Peters, Richard. Resenting the charge of designing against Washington.
- 216 Arnold, Genl. Benedict. On the ill conduct of his son.
- 219 Barry, Com. John. Denouncing Com. Esekiel Hopkins.
- 230 Gates, Genl. Horatio. On the Battle of Bunker Hill.
- 231 Gates, Genl. Horatio. On the fatalities at Bunker Hill, and the arrival of Genl. Washington at Cambridge.
- 232 Gates, Genl. Horatio. Giving an account of the British Army in Boston.
- 234 Gates, Genl. Horatio. Refers to his losing command after the Battle of Camden.
- 235 Gates, Genl. Horatio. Praises Louis XVI. and Count De Grasse, and also asks that his trial be hastened.
- 237 Gates, Genl. Horatio. In reference to his court martial.
- 241 Gillon, Commodore Alexander. Mentioning the Fire in Charlestown.
- Note.—The heading to this letter says "Com. Dillon" should be "Gillon."*
- 244 Griffin, Samuel. Describing the battle of Bunker Hill.
- 251 Hamilton, Genl. Alexander. His strictly confidential letter giving a full view of the situation and temper of the State of New York in 1782; also giving his opinion of the influential men holding office under the government of that State.
- 253 Jones, Com. John Paul. Mentioning the jealousy of French Naval Officers at his taking command.
- 255 Jones, Com. John Paul. Account of the fight between the Bon Homme Richard and the Serapis, which is the only account of the battle from the pen of the victor.
- 256 Jones, Com. John Paul. Mentioning his disgust with the treatment he received from the French Naval Committee.

- 256A Jones, Com. John Paul. Tells of being presented with a sword by Louis XVI, and defends Dr. Franklin against the machinations of Arthur Lee.
- 263 Lafayette, Genl. Mentioning being laid up on account of a wound received at the battle of Brandywine.
- 264 Lafayette, Genl. Mentioning that he is at camp and is recovering from his wound.
- 267 Lafayette, Genl. Compliments Washington and wishes for a battle with Genl. Howe.
- 271 Lafayette, Genl. In France getting assistance for America.
- 274 Lee, Genl. Chas. Complains of the Army's unpreparedness at Cambridge.
- 275 Lee, Genl. Chas. Denouncing Pennsylvania for not arming.
- 276 Lee, Genl. Chas. Giving an account of the army under Genl. Washington at Cambridge.
- 279 Lee, Genl. Chas. On the prospects of the American army before Boston.
- 280 Lee, Genl. Chas. On the invasion of Canada by Montgomery and Arnold.
- 281 Lee, Genl. Chas. Wants the Colonies to declare their independence.
- 282 Lee, Genl. Chas. On the Independence and Defences of New York.
- 283 Lee, Genl. Chas. Urges an immediate declaration of independence.
- 284 Lee, Genl. Chas. In reference to the defences of New York.
- 286 Lee, Genl. Chas. On the probable attack on New York by Genl. Clinton.
- 287 Lee, Genl. Chas. Advises against meeting the British Commissioners, and advocates an immediate treaty with France.
- 288 Lee, Genl. Chas. Asks why Congress does not declare Independence, and mentions the condition of his army in Virginia.
- 290 Lee, Genl. Chas. Gives an account of the attack on Sullivan's Island.
- 292 Lee, Genl. Chas. A prisoner which the British regrets that Congress will not meet the committee from Lord Howe.

- 294 Lee, Genl. Chas. Gives an account of his actions at the battle of Monmouth and denounces Genl. Washington in a most violent manner.
- 295 Lee, Genl. Chas. In answer to Morris' accusation of disaffection to the cause, and gives his definition of a Tory and a patriot.
- 296 Lee, Genl. Chas. Gives his views of the treaty with France.
- 297 Lee, Genl. Chas. Tells what constitutes a Republic.
- 302 Moylan, Genl. Stephen. On Genl. Howe's Movements in New York.
- 303 Moylan, Genl. Stephen. Gives an Account of the Battle of Princeton.
- 310 Reed, Genl. Joseph. On Meeting of the British Commissioners.
- 311 Reed, Genl. Joseph. Asks Mr. Morris to pass his opinion on his letter to Gov. Johnstone, who attempted to bribe him.
- 313 Rouarie, Genl. Marquis de le (Armand). Gives his reasons for enlisting in the cause of America.
- 316 Rouarie, Genl. Marquis de le (Armand). Complains of not getting the command he was entitled to, and threatens to go back to France.
- 323 St. Clair, Genl. Arthur. On his Court Martial.
- 324 St. Clair, Genl. Arthur. Tries to smooth over a difference between Baron Steuben and Mr. Morris.
- 325 Tilghman, Col. Tench. Tells of a Skirmish at Amboy.
- 333 Tilghman, Col. Tench. On the exchange of Genl. Chas. Lee.
- 337 Tilghman, Col. Tench. Congratulates on the Capture of Burgoyne.
- 340 Tilghman, Col. Tench. Thinks the British will evacuate New York.
- 343 Tilghman, Col. Tench. Complains of the Action of Pennsylvania towards him, and gives a gloomy aspect as to the condition of the Army.
- 346 Tilghman, Col. Tench. Invites Mr. Morris to Visit Genl. Washington at Camp.
- 347 Washington, Genl. Geo. Advice to his niece on Agricultural matters.

- 349 Wayne, Genl. Anthony. Wants clothing for the Pennsylvania Regiments.
- 350 Wayne, Genl. Anthony. Mentions that Genl. Washington Complimented him at Monmouth, and reviews the force Pennsylvania has in the field.
- 351 Wayne, Genl. Anthony. On the retreat of Lord Cornwallis to Jamestown.
- 355 Williams, Genl. Jonathan. Gives an account of Com. Jno. Paul Jones' raid on the English coast.
- 357 Williams, Genl. Jonathan. Gives the English view of reconciliation.
- 358 Wood, Col. Jos. On the wretched condition of Genl. Wayne's Army.
- 359 Wood, Col. Jos. Gives an account of the American Army around New York, and in Canada.
- 372 Burke, Gov. Thomas. On the Treaty with France.
- 375 Chew, Benjamin. Exiled to Virginia. Pleads to come back to Philadelphia.
- 381 Eustace, Genl. John Skey. Praises Genl. Wayne.
- 385 Gerard, Ambassador Conrad Alexander. In defence of Robt. Morris.
- 387 Gibbs, Major C. Gives an account of the Battle at Butts Hill, Rhode Island.
- 390 Hamilton, Mrs. Elizabeth. Asks Mrs. Nixon for copies of her husband's (Genl. Hamilton) letters.
- 398 Johnstone, George (Governor of West Florida). In reference to a reconciliation with Great Britain, and advises not to sign in haste any Treaty with France until the English proposition is submitted.
- 409 Paine, Thomas. The Report of the Committee appointed to examine into the Charges against Mr. Morris of speculating in Flour.
- 410 Paine, Thomas. Gives a full account of his life and actions in America, and mentions his financial distress.
- 413 Paine, Thomas. Suggests a plan for a Confederation or Union of States, and tells how to overcome the difficulties with Rhode Island.
- 414 Paine, Thomas. On the Trouble with Rhode Island.
- 425 Rivington, James. A Humorous letter.
- 426 Rush, Dr. Benjamin. Begs Mr. Morris not to desert Congress.
- 452 Beaumarchais, Pierre Auguste Caron. On sending supplies to America.

CATALOGUE.

SIGNERS OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

- 1 **Franklin, Benj.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence and one of the committee to prepare that document. Discoverer of the Identity of Lightning with the electric fluid. A. L. signature cut off, 2¼ pages, 4to. Paris, Dec. 21, 1777.

An interesting letter in reference to the temperament of the American Ministers to France.

“I remember that long before I was ordered here, you did me the Honour to say, you should not dislike being sent to France with me, Since being here, I have frequently wish'd that Appointment had taken place, I think I should have pass'd my time more comfortably. We are now five of us in this City. all honest and Capable Men (if I may include myself in that Description) and all meaning well for the Public, but our Tempers do not suit, and we are got into Disputes and Contentions that are not to our Credit, and which I have sometimes feared would go to Extremes. You know the natural Disposition of some of us, how jealous, how captious, how suspicious even of real Friends, and how positive, after suspecting a while, that the Suspicions are certain Truths, Confirmations strong as Proofs from Holy Writ. You will therefore, I am persuaded, if Complaints of one another should come to your hands, make due Allowance for such Tempers, and suffer no Man to be condemn'd unheard, I do not write thus on my own Account, as I am not apprehensive of your receiving any Complaints of me; for tho it is difficult to live in peace with such Characters, how much soever one esteems them for the Virtue and Abilities they otherwise possess, I have however done it tolerably hitherto; but as I am not sure it can last, I wish most sincerely that we were separated; for our being together seems of no Use, and, as we hinted formerly in a joint Letter, is attended with many Inconveniences. Such Inconveniences being formerly experienced by other States, I suppose the Reason, that no Power in Europe, for a Century past, has sent more than one Person to one Court. Possibly this desirable Event may soon take place, for if France & Spain acknowledge us as independent States, the other Courts will follow, and receive our Envoyes.

I have the Pleasure to assure you, that all Europe is of our side except the King of England and his Placemen and Pensioners, Contrac-

FRANKLIN, BENJ.—(*Continued.*)

tors and Expectors. There is however a furious Ferment in his Parliament about his Measures, and if you could be fortunate enough to treat Howe as you have done Burgoyne, he would be in danger of the old House falling on his Head”

FRANKLIN ON THE RIGHTS OF NEUTRAL VESSELS.

- 2 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Passy, June 3, 1780. To Robt. Morris.

A highly historical letter, applicable to the present time, on the question of the rights of Neutral Vessels.

“We are impatient to hear from America, no Accounts of the Operations before Charlestown later than the 9th of March having yet came to hand. Everything here in Europe continues to wear a good Face. Russia, Sweden, Denmark and Holland are raising a strong Naval Force, to establish the free Navigation for Neutral Ships, and of all their Cargoes, tho’ belonging to Enemies, except contraband; that is, military Stores. France and Spain have approved of it, and it is likely to become henceforth the Law of Nations, that *free Ships make free Goods*. England does not like this Confederacy. I wish they would extend it still further, and ordain that unarm’d Trading Ships, as well as Fishermen, and Farmers, should be respected, as working for the common Benefit of Mankind, and never be interrupted in their Operations even by national Enemies; but let those only fight with one another whose Trade it is, and who are armed and paid for the purpose.”

- 3 **The Same.** A Contemporary Copy of a Letter, 2 pages, 4to. Dated Philadelphia, Sept. 28, 1782. Sent to Benj. Franklin In cypher.

The handwriting of the copy is probably that of Gouverneur Morris. The letter acquaints Franklin with a resolution of Congress, expressing the sense of that body, that he was not exerting himself with the Government of France in a manner for the benefit of America. It also tells him that his Age and Indolence have unfitted him for the station he occupies, and that his “sense of obligations to France, seals your Lips when you should ask their aid.”

“I need not tell you that Messrs Lee &c are among the foremost to make these assertions.”

- 4 **Gerry, Elbridge.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and a gifted and ardent patriot. A. L. S. 4to. York, Dec. 21, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address. VERY FINE.

An interesting letter advocating more spirit and enterprise in the army.

GERRY, ELBRIDGE.—(*Continued.*)

“I am favoured with yours of ye 28th with ye inclosure, & fully agree with you, in ye Necessity of introducing ‘A Spirit of Enterprize to our Army,’ & in order thereto, of encouraging every Instance of such a Disposition that we meet with. Colo. Barton proposed sending to Congress, a Petition expressing his Desires as set forth in General Greene’s Letter; I shall therefore wait a few Days in Expectation of an Opportunity of supporting ye Petition with ye Letter.— Nothing new at Congress excepting ye arrival of a Vessel from Marseilles with a valuable Cargo, which is published in ye papers. Your little son is well, but I have not been able to obtain a Visit from him on Account of his Modesty; his Uncle, with whom I had ye pleasure of spending ye last Evening, I find is in ye same predicament. My compliments to your Lady & Family, not forgetting my little favorite Girl.”

GERRY ON THE FINANCIAL CONDITION OF THE COLONIES.

5 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, folio. Morristown, June 11, 1780. To Robert Morris, with address.

A fine letter regarding the financial condition of the Colonies, and the distressed condition of the army, and asking Morris to concur and help enforce a new Act of Congress for raising funds to support the army, and have it in a proper condition to receive the reinforcements coming from France.

“The distressed situation of ye Army, & ye general State of publick affairs will, I trust, apologize for my addressing You at a Time when I have nothing Very pleasing to offer. The present reduced State of ye Army & ye Wants of every Species of Supplies, together with the consequent ravages & Insults of ye Enemy, may be all traced to an exhausted Treasury, which must be immediately supplied, to enable our Generals to co-operate with ye Forces that are daily expected from our good Ally, Taxes, you will know, are too slow in their Operations to effect this, domestick and foreign Loans are at present inadequate & ye only prospects that remains is from ye vigorous Exertions of ye Citizens of these United States. Your Zeal & abilities in ye Common Cause are well known to & acknowledged by all who have had ye pleasure of your acquaintance, & these supported by your extensive Influence, may I conceive at this critical juncture, produce ye most salutary effect.

What I mean to propose is an immediate association of ye Merchants thro’out ye united States to support ye late Plan of Congress relative to Finance, & to promote amongst ye Inhabitants of their respective Counties, Cities & Towns a speedy & vigorous exertion to send into ye respective loan offices, all ye old continental Bills of Credit, & receive ye Amount thereof in new Bills at ye Exchange established by

GERRY, ELBRIDGE.—*Continued.*)

ye Resolution of Congress, the Merchants of Philadelphia & Boston may I presume do more to accomplish this, than ye Legislature of their respective States & by adopting ye Measure may make it general thro'out ye Continent. I am well aware of your objections to that Plan, & was so fully in sentiment with you, that previous to ye passing thereof, being consulted by some Members of Congress, I freely gave them my Opinion, that it was inconsistent with ye publick Faith, & ought not to be adopted; but it is now an Act of Congress, is confirmed by several of ye States, & is ye only Measure by which we have any Prospects of immediate Supplies.

The advantages that may result from an exertion on this occasion will appear by considering, that every Dollar so exchanged will furnish another for reinforcing & supplying ye Army; that the Treasury may thus be *immediately* & amply supplied; & that ye Army may be speedily reinforced & furnished with Necessaries to co-operate with ye Forces of our Ally. Should this be accomplished. We shall have ye happy prospect of bringing our Enemies to reasonable Terms, & the War to a speedy termination, whilst ye Confidence of our good Ally will be established, & other Powers be disposed to follow his Example, but on the other Hand, if ye powerful Succours which are daily expected from France should be compelled by our Inability or Indolence to return disgraced; will they not be so incensed, notwithstanding ye good Will of their Sovereign & his Ministers towards us, as to be ever after irreconcilable to Americans? Will not an Alliance with Spain, if not previously adopted, be prevented?, Will not ye other Powers in Europe be so convinced of our Want of Resources, or Wisdom & Virtue to draw them forth, as to spurn & contemn Us? will not such as are friendly to G. Britain be encouraged to afford her immediate assistance? & will not ye Cause of America be in ye most imminent Danger, if not irretrievably lost?

It gives me great Pain to hold up so disagreeable a picture of our affairs, but my Duty to my Country obliges me to be explicit on this occasion, and I assure you Sir, that I have not seen at any period, so fair a prospect by vigorous exertions of establishing our Independence, or on ye other Hand such dreadful consequences as are to be apprehended from supineness, or feeble efforts. In carrying thro' this Plan, You will undoubtedly have to oppose ye weak & selfish Friends, as well as ye secret & invidious Enemies of America, but I sincerely hope that you will see ye Necessity of ye Measure & at all Events support it," &c

- 6 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Boston, Sept. 2, 1780. To Robert Morris, with franked address.

This is a long and important letter on the same subject as the preceding.

"Notwithstanding your opinion that ye publick faith has been violated, your intention to support ye views of Congress at this Time,

GERRY, ELBRIDGE.—(*Continued.*)

when the greatest exertions are indispensibly necessary, appear to me consistent with true Patriotism & Policy; for contrary Measures must naturally tend to produce a Confusion that would weaken Government, and strengthen ye Hands of our Enemies, I most heartily agree with you, in ye Expediency of making Congress merely deliberative, and in ye Necessity of attending minutely to our publick Expenditure, having ever considered ye amazing waste of publick Monies, as ye greatest Source of our Misfortunes, The frequent interviews which you have with Members of Congress, afford you a favorable opportunity for promoting those measures, I am exceedingly doubtful of the Abilities of ye united States to raise the Supplies by Taxes, or to make a seasonable collection thereof; & if both were practicable, would not the Burthens of ye people make them impatient, & risk a dishonorable Peace? other Governments tax for the Interest of their supplies, & thus establishing their Funds, find little difficulty in obtaining their Loans; by which Means every Provision for the Campaign, is made previous to the Commencement, and not delayed till ye *Middle or End thereof*. I wish the States would try the experiment, by levying a Tax in Specie, equal to double the Amount of ye Interest of the Loan wanted for ye supplies of the year, and Apply Part of the Tax to pay ye Interest, & the residue as a sinking fund gradually to discharge ye principal of a Loan for this Purpose, at the same Time providing, that ye Tax shall continue untill ye Loan made thereon is fully discharged." &c

HANCOCK ON THE FLIGHT OF CONGRESS FROM PHILADELPHIA.

- 7 **Hancock, John.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence and the first to sign that instrument. President of the Continental Congress. First Maj.-General of the Massachusetts Militia, and took part in Sullivan's Expedition. Governor of Massachusetts. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Baltimore, Jan. 14, 1777. To Robert Morris, with franked address.

A portion of the letter torn away by the seal and somewhat stained. It is however an interesting letter in reference to the flight of Congress from Philadelphia, which he thinks is premature. After speaking in a congratulatory tone of the character of Mr. Morris and the service he is rendering the country, he says:

"I exceedingly approve your Conduct with respect to the Ships in your River, & think your officers discover'd the Spirit of the Men, at same time your interference under the then circumstances was absolutely necessary; I dare say your dispositions of the several Arm'd Vessells after you are fully convinc'd of the Removal of the Ships

HANCOCK, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

from your Capes, will fully meet the approbation of Congress, Without the least appearance of Flattery I can assure you your whole Conduct since our Flight is highly approv'd, & happy I am that you Remain'd, many agreeable Consequences have Resulted from it, and your continu'd Exertions will be productive of great good, I must therefore beg you will continue as long as you can. tho' I sincerely wish you a happy Sight of good Mrs. Morris, but I fear your departure from Philad^a might Occasion a Relaxation that would be prejudicial, I know however you will put things in a proper way, indeed all depends upon you, and you have my hearty thanks for your unremitting Labours. The Publick are much Indebted to you, & I hope to see the Day when those publick Acknowledgments shall be made to you. * * *

I have got to House keeping, but really my Friend, in a very poor house, & but just Furniture sufficient to live tolerably decent, tho' when I tell you I give £25 this Currency per M^o you would Judge it to be amply furnish'd. I have only two Rooms below & one of these I am oblig'd to let my Servant's Occupy, in point of Convenience I wish to Return to Philad^a, which brings me to the hint in your Letter. I think Sir, that as the Printing presses are here & set to work, & as money is so exceedingly wanted, & a Removal just at this Time would occasion so great a Delay, that it would not be prudent to think, unless thro' the greatest necessity of a Removal at present, nor untill the last of March, by that time I hope we shall be able to return or fix upon some other place for our Residence that must depend on Circumstances. As things have turn'd out I am very sorry we Remov'd at all, & indeed I think we were full hasty enough, it damp'd people much, but your Continuance there & conducting Business there will give a spring, & Join'd to the Influence of our Successes will make up for the flight of Congress.

I am much oblig'd to you for your kind Notice of my Family Connections, I assure you, My Friend, under their then Scituation, I left Philad^a with a heavy heart, but by the kind hand of Providence we Arriv'd safe at this place, and I must make myself as happy as I can, tho' very inconveniently Scituated,

We have not yet had a Representation from New York, Delaware or Maryland, the latter is rather strange."

HANCOCK PRAISES COM. JNO. PAUL JONES.

- 8 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Sunday Evening, 11 O'clock, Jan. 17 (1777). To Robert Morris, with franked address. Stained on margin.

A fine friendly letter containing some interesting paragraphs about the army and Commodore Jno. Paul Jones.

"I am glad the General has appointed Mease Clothier General, I think he will Conduct the Business well, if I write him, I shall be at a loss how to direct to him, so as to Comprehend all his titles, I wish

HANCOCK, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

you would Ask him to give me a line with a proper list, when I will address him in form, Do you go to the Oyster Club as usual? Are Nesbit, Mease & Beach there as formerly, or are your Evenings Taken up with Business, I long to be with you, but I must Submit to my present Fate, I think our publick Affairs wear a very favourable aspect, *Gent Washington has certainly out General'd How.* These movements of his will tell well. I am confin'd to Business as usual, no time for Relaxations, When shall we see you here? * * * I admire the spirited Conduct of little Jones, pray push him out again, I know he does not love to be idle, & I am as certain you wish him to be constantly active, he is a fine fellow & he shall meet with every notice of mine & I am confident you will join me * * * Remember me to Clymer & Walton, and to all Friends" &c

- 9 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Baltimore, Feb. 18, 1777.
To Robert Morris. Stained in the folds.

Written when Congress were sitting at Baltimore, during the British occupancy of Philadelphia. This letter refers to that fact.

"I rec'd Directions from Congress, to Adjourn on Tuesday next, 25th iust, from the Town of Baltimore to the *City of Philadelphia*, this I dare say will afford you pleasure, and I am to Request that immediately on Receipt of this you will please to issue orders to Mr. Holtzheimer for four good cover'd Waggons, with four good Horses & a Sober driver to each, to be Sent to me, with all possible Dispatch to Convey Down to Philad^a the Public Papers &c. do let them be well chosen & I beg your immediate attention to this. * * * If, my Friend, I can be of any Service to Mrs. Morris on any way, let me know it & you may depend I shall most chearfully obey you, would you Chose her to Come in Company with us, I will Call for her & Conduct her with all the Safety & Care in my power, Give me but a hint & it shall be Complied with, I Judge I shall be in Philad^a by Saturday week. God bless you"

- 10 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Baltimore, Feb. 18, 1777.
To Robert Morris, with franked address. Torn in the lower folds.

In reference to the same subject as the preceding letter.

"I send Mr. Tailor my Sec'y to Philad^a, to procure a Suitable house well furnish'd for me, and I have taken the Liberty to desire him to apply to you for your advise in this instance, not doubting your good offices. Congress will Adjourn on Tuesday next to that day week then to meet in Philad^a, and I hope on Saturday or Sunday week to Take you by the hand; My Friend, it will give me pleasure to see you, & I hope our Coming there will in some degree Releive you from the great Burden that has laid upon yu. I assure you I have felt for you. No money, constant application for it, & a steady succession

HANCOCK, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

of Business to attend to, has made Yr Scituation hard indeed, however you gave up all pro Bono Publico, & I know you will persevere & you are as well Calculated to go thro' Business as any Gentleman I know," &c

11 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Baltimore, Feb. 23, 1777.
To Robert Morris.

"Your fav'rs to 19th Feb'y I have Rec'd, the latter was deliver'd me last Even'g. As I shall so soon be with you shall not make a particular reply. Before this I hope the Money is with you. Marine Matters shall not touch upon, the Books & papers of that Department you will please to keep with you, & wish on our first meeting at Philad^a we may enter with Spirit & Dispatch on Marine Business, & put things on a respectable footing. I think there is absolute necessity of a Reform in many instances, but more when I have the pleasure of seeing you, Cap^t. Nicholson I have an high Opinion of. I dare say he will answer the Expectation of Congress. I like his Frig't much, I have Dispatch'd the North Carolina Express after Send'g him to Col. Lee for the Money, you mention, * * * The Inclos'd for Gen^l. Washington, I leave open for your perusal as also the Resolves Inclos'd, after Reading please to Seal & Send by Express to him with all other letters for the Genl Officers. The Letters to Gates & Mifflin, please to deliver to them"

12 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio Baltimore, Feb. 26, 1777.
To Robert Morris. VERY FINE.

An important historical letter. Morris informs him on account of the movements of Howe's Army at Brunswick, it would not be prudent for Congress to leave Baltimore for Philadelphia.

"In Consequence of yours by Express respecting the State of our Army, & the Reinforcements of Howe's Army at Brunswick, & y'r opinion that at present it would not be prudent for Congress to Return to Philad^a, the Congress have determin'd to suspend their Remove for some days, at least untill we hear from you, which I hope will be soon, and that the way is clear for us to pursue our own cause. We must give these fellows a trimming, if we can but subdue the present force in the Jerseys, I think the Day is ours, one noble Exertion by a large Body flying to the support of the General, with a determination to oppose Howe's Army at all Events, would effect the Business and before any Reinforcements could Arrive from Europe we should be in such Readiness as soon to give a good Acco't of them. Tho' I believe they will soon be tir'd of their Game. We have got the Trumps. Let us play the game well.

I refer you to my Letters to the General, & the resolves of Congress therein. I have left the Letters open for your perusal, after which please to Seal & forward to the Genl. by a special Express, as also the one to Gov. Livingston & The Convention of New York, all to go by

HANCOCK, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

Express, please also to Send the Letters Inclos'd to yo'r Council of Safety. I am almost hurried to Death, but must keep at it, however I know you will Excuse me in not adding as I am really pinch'd for time," &c.

- 13 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Baltimore, Feb. 27, 1777.
To Robert Morris. VERY FINE.

Bitterly complaining because Morris had countermanded the order for waggons to carry the State papers from Baltimore to Philadelphia.

"I enclose you the Resolves of Congress, respecting the Augmentation of the Interest, I hope will now have the Effect of Taking off all the Certificates at the Loan Office. I think if Monied Men will not give in their money it will argue a want of Patriotism at least. My Dear Friend, you have Reduced me to a most distress'd Scituation as I find by a Letter this moment Rec'd from Mr. Tailor my Sec'y that you had Counterorder'd my Waggons ; what I shall do, I know not. I can't get away here. Congress is Adjourned to Philad^a and I must be there on Wednesday next 10 O'clock A. M. & I cannot Remove my Papers, & by the Stoppage of the Waggons am oblig'd to leave the whole of my Family behind. For God's Sake, hurry the Waggons along. I know you did it for the best, but it has distress'd me immensely, let me intreat you to order the Waggons on instantaneously. Thompson is oblig'd to stay behind for want of those Waggons. I shall set off on Saturday alone to my great Mortification & hope to meet the Waggons on the Road. Aid all you can, pray have the Waggons, or Business will snffer amazingly."

- 14 The Same. A. L. S. 4to. York, Oct. 5, 1777. To Robert Morris. FINE.

A friendly letter, at the time Congress was sitting at York. Asks Morris to spare him a little Madeira.

"The Business allotted me by Congress after setting till 9 O'clock last Evening, prevents me the honour & pleasure of waiting on you agreeable to your kind Invitation & my wish. I have Expresses going to Genl. Gates, & Genl. Putman & to Head Quarters, which makes me very busy. The Inclos'd Letter for you & Col. Harrison I have just Rec'd, & judging it would be agreeable to you both to have them soon, I therefore dispatch one of my Expresses with them. I have not a word of news to Communicate. No Letters since you left us, Nor have we any Reports today.

My Good Friend, I shall Esteem it a very particular fav'r if you could without prejudicing your own Stock, spare me a little Madeira, if it was only three dozen, I care not for price, for I feel Aukward not to have it in my power to Ask a Friend to Take a Glass," &c.

HANCOCK, JOHN.—(Continued.)

- 15 **The Same.** A. L. S. in the third person, 4to. Saturday Morning, Oct. 25, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

Presents Mr. Morris with a gold head for a cane.

"Mr. Hancock presents his most sincere Regards to his Friend Mr. Morris, sends him the Ballance of his Acco^{ts} & must beg his Excuse that he has neglected so long.

Mr. H. observing that Mr. Morris frequently walks with a cane, takes the freedom to Send him a Gold Head for a Cane, of which he Requests Mr. Morris's acceptancc, as a small token of his Reel Regard & friendship for him.

Saturday Morn'g

25 Oct^r 1777"

- 16 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Boston, Jan. 12, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address. VERY FINE.

Introducing Mr. De Francy and the Baron De Steuben.

"Mr. De Francy & the Baron Steuben have such ample Recommendations to you from Dr. Franklin & Mr. Deane that it would be Vanity in me to attempt to heighten them in your Estimation, shall only Say that I have had great pleasure in their Company at my house during their short abode here, & I think they will please you.

I had the pleasure of Receiv'g your agreeable favr^s by Mr. Coleman, & am much indebted for your polite Expressions towards me; I have been exceedingly ill since I arriv'd, but am much upon the Recovery, I am Rec'd with every mark of Respect, & have the great Satisfaction to find my Friends retain the same Disposition towards me they formerly did; of which more hereafter when I have the pleasure of seeing you which will be by the 6th of March, if no unforeseen Accident prevents. I have not a word of News. Inclos'd you will find a small parcell of Needles wch are the best & all to be got here; & of which I request Mrs Morris's Acceptance; nothing but the Scarcity could have induc'd me to have taken that Liberty, I assure you, Sir, the Acco^{ts} we had at Philad^a of the plenty of all Articles here was greatly Exaggerated * * * I have advanc'd the Baron One Thousand Dollars, besides pay'g for Horses Saddles &c. I will send the Acco^{ts}. I charge no Commissⁿ. Congress surely will Reimburse me."

- 17 **Harrison, Benjamin.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence and Governor of Virginia. A. L. S. 3 pages. folio. Virg^a Berkley, Sept. 13, 1776. To Robert Morris, with address. WRITTEN THE YEAR OF THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE. VERY FINE.

An exceedingly interesting letter. Mentions the difficulty of getting vessels to carry coal, and their distress in not receiving intelligence from New York.

"We are much Distress'd for want of intelligence from New York

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

our accts. are so various that we know not what to believe, in one we told our Troops have quited long Island after a smart Engagement in which they lost 600 men, and that the kill'd 1000 of the Enemy, and that their removals was by the Vote of a Council of War; by another we are told that the Regulars broke into the lines, that our Troops lay'd down their arms and beg'd for quarter, and were all ship'd on board transports to the amount of 13,000 men, I hope neither of these stories are true, as either would be destructive, but the last ruinous. It is too much to ask you to Favour me with all the News, yet I can't help begging now and then to be inform'd of material Points that are not in the Papers, if you have not time, truely some of my old Friends who have nothing to do may be prevailed on to spare me half an Hour, * * * I think we may well Conclude on a French War, which must assuredly do our Business for us, but then will it not do that of poor old England, in which case we might fall a prey to the Conqueror in our turn, in my opinion our Security Depends on keeping the Power of those two Nations Balanced, and how is this to be done if we Refuse to hear the offers that are to be made us. I think with you, L. How should be heard, the old cry of Dividing us I make no doubt will be urged by some men whose Views I always thought tended more to their own private advantage, than the Public Good, perhaps experience will prove this when it may be too late to remedy the evil. I note what you say as to my Friend the General, he expects it, and has long done so. If he could not stand his ground on long Island I am sure he will not be able to do it in N. Y. as the Hill on the Island Commands the Towns, but if they get it I hope it will be in ruins, it is a Dreadful Sentence but they must not have such a fine Nest from which they may so easily Distress us" &c.

- 18 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Board of War, Dec. 29, 1776. To Robert Morris, with address and Autograph MMS., one page, 4to. "A List of Necessaries wanted for the Virginia Horse." VERY FINE. WRITTEN THE YEAR OF THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

An important historical letter on military affairs.

"Be so kind as to order the muskets imported for the Continent on the sloop ——— and the Andria Doria down to the Head of Elk to the Care of Mr. Rudolph, this is directed by order of Congress, to arm three Virg^a Regiments that are order'd up without their arms.

You have Inclosed a List of Necessaries wanted to fit out the Virga Horse. You'l please to order Towers to have them immediately provided, all the other Military Stores that came in the Vessells above you'l please to send to any place where you shall think they will be safe. We gave Mease orders to send Cloaths & Blankets to Elk for Colo Flemings Reg^t I have wrote to him again on the subject but for fear he should neglect it, wish you would speak to him.

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

Congress have given up most of their Power to the Generals for the Term of six months, if this don't save your City nothing we can do will, they have also agreed to Establish Boards of War, Admiralty, Treasury & a Chamber of Commerce to be composed of members out of Congress. I had you Named to assist in forming the Plans & wish it was possible you could be here, particularly to form the Letter. I can't indeed see the use of such a Chamber as it can have the Direction of nothing but the Congress Trade, and that I think has been as well managed as it could be. * * * I forgot to tell you Poor Braxton's fine House is Burnt to the Ground, with all his fine Liquors and a quantity of Furniture."

HARRISON GIVES HIS OPINION OF BALTIMORE.

- 19 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Baltimore, Dec. 25, 1776. To Robert Morris, with address. Slightly stained and a piece torn out by breaking of the seal. WRITTEN THE YEAR OF THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

An important letter written on Christmas Day in reference to foreign correspondence.

"Inclosed you have a Letter from the Committee of Secret Correse to the Commissioners in France which you'l please to Sign and send with the other Papers to those Gentⁿ by the first opp'y with proper orders for their being Destroy'd rather than the Enemy should get them. I need not suggest to you the Prejudice it would be to us if they should fall into their Hands. * * * For God's Sake send us some News we have none here but what a Purviance or a Rush Deal out to us, if you wish to please your Friends come soon to us, but if you desire to keep out of the Damdest Hole in the World come not here. My Compl^{ts} to my Friends, I wish you and them a Happy Xmas a Merry one you cannot have Divided so far and on such an occasion from those you Love."

- 20 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Baltimore, Jan. 8, 1777. To Robert Morris.

A newsy letter containing much historical information, and giving his view of Baltimore. Mentions that the Committee of Secret Correspondence has bought a fast sailing Vessel "which is now ready to sail for Nantes, and is only detained for a certain acct of our Generals success faulty as I am, you must give me some little cred^t when I tell you it proceeded from my note doubting you getting the Information from the Secret Comm^e who are not able to answer all they rec'd on the subject of trade without your assistance." He then complains of the price of tobacco, caused by "Pleasants, who is buying all the good he can lay his hands on at that price for the Tory Quakers in your Town. I wish Congress may remove back with all my Heart, for I am most cursedly vex'd with this place, indeed I

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—*Continued.*)

had like to have been so with Philad^a nothing but the little circle of acquaintances I had there prevented it. * * * God grant that Philad^a may be a place of safety. I think it will if the Life of our Worthy General is preserved, but I tremble for him, every officer complains of his exposing himself too much. * * * I never was better pleased than to find your People turning out as they do. I wish a little Spark could be sent here, all is either confusion or Langour, or it may be worse. The Colony has never yet been represented. How could the man I loved, and Respected turn Rascal. I knew his Principles of Politics were not quite right but I expected his objections would soon be done away, and that he would be again restored to us, but alas I have been totally mistaken in him, he was ever mark'd, you know I must mean A. A.— * * * I most sincerely thank you for your kind wishes to see me again at the Hills. I generally appropriate some moments on Sunday to that Place let me be where I will, but in this infernal sink I scarcely think of anything else, there is not even a Travern that we can Ride to for Exercise and amusement within 15 miles of the Place. I mean such as a Gentⁿ can dine in with comfort. * * * * My compliments to Walton * * * he should not if I could help it stay where he is, if he could be of service here, but as he can not I leave him to assist you, and to Toy away a leisure Hour now and then with his *Fille de Joy*," &c.

HARRISON'S LETTER ON THE EVACUATION OF PHILADELPHIA BY THE BRITISH.

21 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Williamsburg, Oct. 31st, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address.

Important historical letter referring to the evacuation of Philadelphia by the British, and complimenting Mr. Morris on the occasion if the news is correct.

"I most sincerely congratulate you on this very good News we have from the North, but more so on the acc^t we have Rec^d of Washington being once more in possession of Philadelphia. This last is not so well authenticated as I could wish yet I believe it, as I have seen one line from under the Post Masters hand at your York which informs us of the fact, we suppose Mr. Howe did not chuse to stand a second attack and has retreated to his Ships below Chester, but this is all guess work, no man here being favored with a line from Congress, or any one in it, a matter of no small mortification to me, if it should be true that Philad^a is again ours pray make my very particular compliments to Mrs. Morris on the Joyous occasion, I hope her worthy Breast will be again at rest and that she may no more meet with the alarms and distresses she has encountered lately—Our Assembly had not a sufficient number of members to make a house till yesterday, tho' the day of meeting was twelve Days ago, this has a bad look you will say, yet I can venture to assure you that what members I have seen seem

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

very well disposed to support with Vigour the American cause, but then other States must do the same, they will never be the Pack Horses of America your Resolutions in the Confederation that all States shall be equal as to their Votes gives great, and I think just uneasiness and you may assure yourself will never go down if there should be one more obnoxious article, which I am very apt to think will be the Case, thro' the fears and apprehensions of some, and the Jealousies and designs of others, my earnest wish is that an accommodation betwixt the States may take place, and no endeavours of mine shall be wanting to bring it about on just and equitable terms, but I neither can nor will sacrifice my Country—”

HARRISON'S LETTER ON REV. JACOB DUCHÉ'S
LETTER TO GENL. WASHINGTON.

22 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Virginia, Nov. 7, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

Speaks of the Rev. Jacob Duché trying to corrupt our "Virtuous Washington," and asks Mr. Morris to oblige him by writing him a letter occasionally containing the news. He complains that they are overrun with false reports and infamous lies, circulated sometimes by their friends, but mostly by the Enemy.

“One day Gates has Burgoyne and his whole army in custody, the next he is in the same predicament himself, Washington is also in Philad^a the next day contradicts it, and we are told he is not likely to get there, you see therefore it is from friendship amongst those who know the Truth that we are to come at it, and therefore can judge how truly Valuable a Friendly intercourse of Letters must be. * * * Before I left Philad. I had agreed with Bringhurst of German Town for a Chariot with four harness compleat to be furnished in the most workman like manner for the sum of £310, it was already to go on the Carriage except, that it wanted a lining, to get which done and the painting it was sent into the City, if we should again be so happy as to possess ourselves of the Town will you be so obliging as to Demand it and pay him the money and Charge it to either Ben or myself, and let us know when it is ready that it may be sent for by Mr. Peyton Randolph my Son in Law to whom it belongs. * * * Hancock I hear is gone, if he is I shall ever be satisfied, he only waited for my leaving Congress to take this step, tho' I am a little at loss to assign a reason why he should act in such a manner, * * * The assembly seems determined to raise a large sum in this State, that is two or three hundred thousand Pounds, and what you will say will that do? Very little indeed, and yet it will be full as much as the Country can bear. If we heat Howe soundly will no mode be fallen on to inquire whether England will acknowledge our Inde-

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

pendence or not, and give us peace. If I was with you I most assuredly should make the proposal, well knowing it either now is, or soon will be absolutely necessary for us both, and therefore I should think it would not be very difficult to accomplish, as the proud Stomachs of the Haughty Britains would be taken down and their Eyes and Ears opened to their true Interest, which it is plain would be peace with us, if they had War with all the rest of the World, let the proposal be made when it will, independence must be insisted on, and not given up as has been insolently proposed by Duché, by the by, what could that man mean by introducing so many of us into his Letter, and thereby subjecting us to the suspicions of the world. I am sure he has no right to judge of my sentiments having never given them to him in any manner, nor have I ever been in his company but twice in my life and that above two years ago. I am unable to account for his behaviour in but one way, which is that he is out of his head, and this I think may be fairly concluded from his insolent attempt on the most Virtuous Washington," &c.

HARRISON'S LETTER ON SAMUEL AND JNO. ADAMS' INTRIGUE AGAINST GENL. WASHINGTON.

23 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Williamsburg, Dec. 18, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A letter of unusual interest. Speaks of Genl. Washington being slandered by Samuel and Jno. Adams, and of a motion in Congress to divide the command of the army. After speaking of entering into business with Mr. Morris, he says:

"We have a story circulating here that there has been a motion made in Congress to divide the command of the army and that R. H. L. was at the bottom of it. it makes much noise, and if true, will effectually do his business, we are also informed that Genl Washington's character has been attack'd publicly by S. & J. Adams, and that the Genl. has been so inform'd Your being sent to Camp gives me some reason to fear that these reports may be true, and that my worthy Friend resents such treatment, I KNOW HIS VALUE & WOULD NOT LOOSE HIM, IF WE DO, AMERICA WILL REPENT IT BY THE LOSS OF HER LIBERTY. The Confederation is uananimously agreed to by both Branches of the Legislature. There is one part of it I confess I could have wish'd to have alter'd, which gives the Congress power of regulating the Trades, and of course granting a monopoly of the whole, or any part of it to any Nations it pleases, tho' some of our connoisseurs say they have no such power, there being no express grant of it, which they say is necessary to constitute the right, and that it can't be obtained by implication. I shall be glad of your opinion on the matter. The Men of War still keep us Blocked up and I dare say will do so all the Winter, in which case many Vessels will

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

rot with their Loads, in them, and yours amongst the Rest, and my Ships I fear will share the same fate on the stocks, which will be a most deadly stroke to me. if they do stay the winter, it will be on acct of the Frigate at Baltimore which they seem determined not to let proceed to Sea. We have not a word of News, nor any thing that I know of worth your Notice, except that this Country will act an Example I hope to the rest of her Sister States, by sending her full quota of Troops, and raising as much money as the People can bear. if all the rest will do so we may once again meet with joyful countenances and Cheerful Hearts" &c

- 24 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Williamsburg, May 8, 1778. To Robert Morris, with address.

An important historical document in reference to the State of Virginia furnishing Washington with more troops, and informing Mr. Morris of the death of his brother in France.

"I have your favor of the 14th Ulto. and rejoice much to find that faction is no more, and that my friend wears a Contented Brow. I am sure if we do our part no duty of his will be left undone; I have not heard what your State is about, I mean as to their quota of Troops. I have seen their Bill of attainder indeed, in which perhaps their might be some propriety after furnishing the Gen^l with ten thousand men to drive the enemy out of their Country, but till that is done, such a Bill would have been full as well in their wise Noddles.

I hear Lewis went thro' this Town a few days before I got here, and that he was on his way to Carolina, I suppose to visit our friend Hewes and to call him to acct for supposed injuries, for real ones I dare say there are not * * * Our assembly seem determin'd to send a respectable Body of men to reenforce Gen^l Washington, but what will be the Number or how they are to be raised I can not yet tell.

I suppose before this you must have Rec'd an acct of your unfortunate Bro^s Death, if you have not I think you may depend that the fact is so. a Capt. who came from France brings the acct and says it happen'd on the first of Jan^y. I am sorry for it, as he had great abilities which he might one day have made a proper use off" etc.

- 25 The Same. A. L. not signed, 2 pages, 4to. Virginia, June 8, 1778. To Robert Morris.

"Your favor of the 26th ulto came to hand a few days ago; at the same time I Rec'd the inclosed from my friend Deaue, who expected at the time of writing that it would find me in Congress; the contents of it are so interesting to him that it is but justice they should be communicated to some of the members of that Body, lest he may suffer more unmeritted ill treatment, the Characters he has drawn of the two Bro^s (Arthur & William Lee?) in my opinion are just ones, you who know them not can form but an imperfect Idea of those on that side the water, by what you have seen on this, they being much more

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

designing, vindictive and over bearing, perhaps you may think this impossible, but be assured it is a fact, and that they are no more fit for the characters they bear, than any man that can be thought on, however they are fixed and I suppose America must suffer them for a season longer, as the Cabal is at present too powerful to afford us the least prospect of their removal. Doc^r Franklin's Letter (also inclosed) will in a manner prove that a Change ought to take place; when an oppy offers the welfare of America will loudly call on the Virtuous in Congress to make the attempt. You will please show these letters to my Friend Baunister, and such others only as you can trust, and then re turn them by some safe hand to me.

I think your conjectures of the Enemy's intentions of quitting Philad^a are highly probable, as I can see nothing but their ruin if the attempt to stay, that is without reinforcements, if they should get them, it is not so certain, as there seems to be such a langour in the minds of the Common People from one end of the continent to the other, that it will be impossible to rouse them to action. I speak with certainty as to this Country, and from hearsay as to others. I need not tell you it will give me pleasure to find I have been misinformed. The Assembly have been exerted themselves greatly, they have voted a full Regiment of Horse under Nelson which may be raised, if they can be accoutred; they have also call'd on two thousand of their Countrymen to turn out for six months, and have fallen I think on a good method to fill up their Continental Regiments, the bounties and other advantages in Cloths and necessaries offer'd are almost ruinously great, and yet I am lead to think all this will not do, and that very few men will be got. Heaven you say has done miracles, it has so, but if it now stops the work will I fear not be done; I am not used to despond, and yet I cannot help gloomy thoughts when I view our prospects. I am placed in a very honorable Station much against my will, as it was really my firm intention to retire from public business, and apply myself wholly to my own, however thus honorably call'd on, I must divide my time betwixt both in such a manner, that I hope neither will suffer greatly. You will before this reaches you have heard that our Bay is clear of all men of war. They are gone it seems after the fleet expected from France. I hope they will miss their aim and that we shall have no more of their company in which case this Country will be in flourishing circumstances. for I plainly see the Continent must make much the greatest part of its remittances from the Southern States." &c &c

HARRISON'S LETTER DENOUNCING THE INTRIGUE TO
DEPOSE GENL. WASHINGTON, IN FAVOR OF
GENL. CHAS. LEE.

26 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Virginia, Feb. 19,
1778. To Robert Morris.

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(Continued.)

An important historical letter, in which he deprecates the intriguing of certain individuals against Genl. Washington by trying to depose him and place Genl. Chas. Lee in command. He denounces this villainous and scandalous scheme in the strongest manner.

"I thank you for your favor of the 8th Ulto and glad to find it is your opinion that Congress have it not in their Power to grant a monopoly of our Trade, being fully satisfied that if they had such a power they would one day make a bad use of it. The monopoly act of this Country is nearly on the plan you propose except that no limited advance is fixed for the retailer. I wish it may answer the expectations of the framers of it, tho' I verily think it will not, and that no human wisdom can invent a method that will do it.

It gives one great pain to be certainly inform'd that there are some in the Senate who dislike our General. I have long suspected it, nay I something more than suspect it, but had my hopes that his continued Labours, and the situation he has ever been in, of always being inferiour to the Enemy in numbers, and his men in want of every necessary, circumstances well known to Congress, would in the end have made every man his friend, and have satisfied them that more than he has done would not have been done by any man, and that we have no one that could in any degree have equal'd him; I am as confident of this as I am of my existence that **THE FAVORITE OF THE DAY** (Charles Lee?) is as far inferiour to him, as he is inferiour to any officer in the army, and this truth America will experience to her cost, if ever he should be placed at the head of her armies, certain I am of one thing, that if this measure takes place a great part of the strength of this Country will be immediately taken off.

The General is fully inform'd of all these Cabals, they prey on his Constitution, sink his Spirits, and will in the end I fear prove fatal to him, if this should be the case excuse me for once more repeating it, America, will loose perhaps her only prop. He well knows bad consequences would follow his resignation, or he would not leave it in the power of the wicked and designing, thus to insult him, with a few words more I shall finish this painful Subject, *Be Ware of your Board of War.*

I am truly sorry for the conduct of your Brother, and the disagreeable Scrape he has bro^t you into, tho' it certainly can not operate to your disadvantage with thinking men.

I find we shall fall short of our full Quota of men, occasion'd by too great an allowance being made for the reenlistments of the old Troops, tho' I hope the deficiency will not be great; Our Draught of Militia to fill up our Regiments is pretty well over in this part of the Country, in some places they submitted to it with great williness, this Country and many others raised their Quotas by Volunteers, but then we gave a private bounty of upwards of 200 Dollars a Man, and

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(Continued.)

they are only to serve for one year—I had my hopes we should have been Able to raise a respectable body of Volunteers over and above our quota to serve for six months, but these hopes are now at an end. I think very little will be done in that way. * * *

If you should be under the disagreeable necessity of removing your Family this way, and you think I can in any Manner Servicable to them, I beg you will command me without reserve; and I think on this occasion you should not depend too much, on what you expect Providence will do for us, such Enthusiam is very commendable in the Statesman, but may be carried too far in the Husband and Father. Let me earnestly recommend the immediate removal of your Family for it is my opinion Gen. Howe will open the Campaign by the first of April well knowing that our recruits can't join the army till May, in which case our Worthy General will once more be induced to the mortifying necessity of retreating," etc.

- 27 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Virginia, Aug. 18, 1778. To Robert Morris.

A friendly letter, mentioning the chariot Mr. Bringhurst is making for Mr. Randolph, and speaks of his youthful indiscretions and financial condition, and regrets the wanton dismantelling by the British of Robt. Morris' House, "The Hills."

"I am really concern'd for the dismantled condition of the Hills, tis but a pitiful kind of revenge to fall on houses and gardens for the offences of their owners, but such have been and ever will be the Case with the low minded. I am extremely oblig'd to you and my good friend Mr. Morris for your friendly wishes of seeing me in Phila^a at the time I wrote I had some expectation of being sent for a short time in a public character, but this is now at an end and the visit must be postponed, notwithstanding my wishes and inclinations strongly press me to it. I must lay my hands to the Plough and not quit till I have exonerated myself from a load of Debt that depresses me both in mind and body. I know myself equal to the task, tho' I have a rough sea to contend with and am but illy provided with sails and oars, it would take up too much of your time and answer no good purpose to give you an historical acc^t of my getting into the situation, let it suffice to say that youth and inexperience involved me in difficulties that age and a more ripened judgment could not extricate me from, in the state of our Country at that time," &c.

- 28 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Williamsburg, Nov. 5, 1778. To Robert Morris, with address.

"I have not rec'd more pleasure for some time than on seeing the nature of your City members, if the rest of your country has been as wise I trust you will again be happy; for Gods sake get rid as fast as possible of General dunderhead, you know he can do more mischief in one Day, than he has sense enough to remedy in his whole Life. You

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(Continued.)

may as well expect the sea will refuse to receive the rivers that constantly feed her, as to satiate the avarice of the worthies you speak of, my word for it, it is not to be done, ambitious is but a secondary passion with them, tho' of that they have an abundant stock, you have nothing for it but to get rid of them altogether, and that I fear is impossible."

- 29 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Richmond, Dec. 28, 1781. To Robert Morris, with franked address. VERY FINE.

An interesting letter, informing Mr. Morris that he has been chosen Governor of Virginia.

"Before this reaches you I suppose you will have heard of my being placed at the head of the State; it is a place of great honor and trust, but by no means one that will excite envy in those who know the Situation of the Country, and consider what I shall have to go thro'; I have for some time avoided the appointment, but on my friend Nelson's resignation, as a good citizen I could do it no longer. The art of government in old and establish'd constitutions, is by no means easy, what must it be then in ours, which at present is little short of Anarchy and Confusion; nothing that I know of will carry me thro' with any tolerable eclat, but weighing well everything of moment that I have to do, and when I have taken my determination, to carry it thro' with perseverance & resolution; such a conduct may succeed if I am not overruled by my Council, but as they are good men, I have at present no fear on that head, let matters go on as they may. I am embarked and neither dangers nor difficulties shall affright me, or prevent my using every means to arrive in a port of Safety. * * * I must Support the Character I am in, in some degree at least, and as this Country is quite without any thing that is good, I must trespass on your friendship so far, as to beg the favor of you to order me a pipe of best Madeira and one of Sherry to the head of Elk, to the care of some gent^l there, who will forward them to me at this place by the first safe opp'y, but I must candidly tell you, I shall not be in Cash to pay for them, in less than three or four months, and therefore wish you to act as it may suit you, either to order them or not; you will excuse me for giving you this trouble. I know you don't deal in this way, but I have no other friend from I can ask such a favor."

- 30 The Same. L. S. 4 pages, folio. Richmond, March 28, 1782. To Robert Morris, with franked address.

An important historical letter, written as Governor of Virginia, disclaiming any offence being intended by the wording in former letters, and reviewing Virginia's plight from the inception of the Revolution to the present time. The body of the letters was evidently written by his son Benjamin.

"Your expressions of Friendship & Regard demand my warmest acknowledgements & I give them with sincerity, tho' I cannot enter

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

into the very new distinction you make, between the Public & Private Man, as to literary correspondence. I have looked over the letter which has drawn on me such a torrent of harsh epithets, & can not find one expression, which without straining carries the meaning you have put on it. I am sure, I did not intend to give offence, & I think, you should have been more sensible of it, as not to have taken any. The Paragraph respecting the Genl's Bills to Ross, was not in stronger terms, than you use, on a similar occasion, when those drawn on this State to Irish were refused, nor did the opinion, I gave on the rights of Congress to fix a mode of Taxation, carry with it a charge of Ignorance, unless omnipresence is ascribed to them. The distressed situation this State has been in & the oppression the Inhabitants have groaned under for near two years made it the indispensable duty of the Executive, to use every exertion to relieve them, and to apply for the same assistance from Congress that was given to other States that were at perfect ease, free from the Ravages of an Enemy, their husbandmen at a distance from the Din of Arms, quietly following their Plows & Cultivating their Lands and their merchants growing opulent by a great & extensive Trade. This request has drawn on me the Charge of Ignorance & is construed into an Offence. I know Pennsylvania has pay'd money in commutation for specifics, into your Hands & that Virginia had only furnished specific Articles. This might be more convenient to the United States, but makes no difference as to the Burthens of the two States, but supposing Pennsylvania deserved more, was the regulations confined to that State. I have long since seen contracts from Boston to Maryland & one of your public Letters shows a prodigious saving to the United States by the Measure. I will now quit the subject altogether & forever, & leave you to your own reflections on it, after giving you a true state of this Country.

From the fall of Charles Town, till some time after the Battle of Guilford, we have sent out large parties of Militia to the assistance of the Gen'l commanding to the Southward. These were from time to time, relieved by others so that the Lands of near one third more, than were on actual duty, were left uncultivated, by which means they were not only unable to pay Taxes, but their families were reduced in numberless instances to the greatest distresss, After the above period Lesley invaded the State, 3000 Militia were immediately in motion to oppose him, These had scarcely time to get home, when Arnold invaded us & ravaged a considerable district of the lower Country. 3000 were in arms to oppose him, & from that time till the end of the Siege of York, near six thousand men were constantly on duty, both Armies lived on free quarters, and ravaged the Country from one end of it almost to the other, from the Siege of York to this moment, the people have been plundered by the Continental Armies and forces, for want of being supplied; devastation marks their footsteps whenever they move, nor is there one of the staff departments that has had any

HARRISON, BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

money from Congress that I know off, since the War has been in the South, in the midst of these distresses the Assembly annihilated the paper money, and called on the People for hard money. This they have not, nor could it be expected they should have it, as our trade has been shut up for near two years & what few Goods we had were to be got from our Neighbors, only for hard money, & to this Catalogue of Evils add the destruction of all the Tobacco that was in the Warehouses of James & York Rivers. This is not an exaggerated Account. Judge therefore from it, whether it was not my duty at least to ask as much as was done for other States.

In my public Letter, I have much against my inclination taken up your time in some measure I hope it will be the last I shall have occasion to write either to you or any other person.

I have now only to beg of you to be assured that there is no man in America, that has a higher sense of the services you have rendered the United States, or to whom your successes give greater pleasure than to me. Anything that either adds Honor or Happiness to my Friend, will always be glad Tidings to Dear Sir" &c.

**HOOPER'S LETTER INFORMING THAT FULL POWER
HAD BEEN GIVEN TO GENL. WASHINGTON, AND
MAKES UNCOMPLIMENTARY REMARKS ABOUT
BALTIMORE.**

- 31 Hooper, William. Signer of the Declaration of Independence and Delegate to the Congress of 1774. A. L. S. 7 pages, 4to. Baltimore, Dec. 28, 1776. To Robert Morris. WRITTEN IN THE YEAR OF THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

An unusually fine specimen and a very interesting gossip letter on the doings of Congress during the sitting of that body in Baltimore. Mentions full powers having been given to Genl. Washington, and describes Baltimore in very unflattering terms.

"If my conduct in Congress has in your opinion, been featured with the lines of humanity, I hope it has never degenerated into unmanly milkiness and lost sight of a due respect to the safety of my Country. Under a proper restraint I never shall have occasion to regret it however a contracted few may condemn me. Men see things thro' different mediums, and to some of these to be unfortunate is to be criminal. It is enough for me, My dear Sir, that I have the approbation of yourself and a few others whom I sincerely love and esteem, it has very often given me an importance in my own eyes, that my feelings have been congenial with yours, and that we have together sympathized in the sufferings of the victims to this unnatural contest. Thank God, We can say and with truth too, that we have never sported with Calami-

HOOPER, WM.—(Continued.)

ties of our fellow beings nor exercised power merely that we possess it. I shall pay particular attention to the subject of Mr. Irwins memorial and as I cannot perceive that there grounds for a plausible pretext to refuse the prayer of it. I infer that his application to Congress will be attended with success, I have made knowu the purpose of his errand to Middleton, Harrison and Wilson and others 'who can melt a human woe.' The Delegates from Char'town from whom opposition was to be expected if from any quarter, think him, too undesigning, too well disposed or to unfortunate to counteract his wishes, so at present it seems.

I am well aware of the burden of publick business with which our removal hitherto has encumbered you. When in Philadelphia when we took a small share of it to ourselves I have been amazed how you waded thro' it, and found leisure for your own private concerns and the enjoyment of your friends. Congress seems unanimously sensible of the obligations which they owe you, and you may boast of being the only man whom they all agree to *speak* & I really believe *think* well of.

I earnestly wish however that we could have you here for a little while. The transactions of this and a few proceeding days have in my opinion strongly proved the necessity of it. We have moved very rapidly in business and while some compliment themselves upon increasing Industry and application, I think I can find the cause else where & that the suddenness of decision may be truly attributed to ignorance of the Subject. We have been holding forth new lines to France by offering what we have not to give & provided they will conquer the whole of Newfoundland and secure the fishing, that we will most bountifully & most graciously give them one half for their trouble. We have found out that the Duke of Tuscany is a potentate of much consequence, while some of us are such Ignoramuses as to think him very insignificant in the naval and military line and in this respect not worthy attention & that in commercial matters his interest will attach him to us without much sollicitation. But I anticipate an amusement which you have to come, the Picture of our follies will be the more pleasing from being viewed at full length.

We have given Genl. Washington large and ample powers, fully equal to the object if America means to contend and support him. Thus the Business of War will for six months to come move in the proper channels & the Congress be no longer exercised about matters of which it is supremely ignorant.

A Plan is in agitation to appoint exclusive powers out of doors, and resolved the business of Treasury, Board of War and of Commerce into the hands of persons not members of Congress. A Committee appointed for that purpose & you are a member of it. You will be much wanted. I wish if your attendance is impossible that you would reduce a few tho'ts to paper upon the subject of a Chamber of Com-

HOOPER, WM.—(Continued.)

merce which is the Hobby Horse & for which I fancy we are indebted to the Abilities of Mr. P——e.

I earnestly wish that the Congress could return to Philadelphia without hazarding the Ignominy of a second flight on the charge of Caprice. This dirty boggy hole beggars all description. We are obliged, except when the Weather paves the streets to go to Congress on Horseback, the way so miry that Carriages almost stall on the sides of them. When the Devil proffered our Saviour the Kingdom of the World, he surely placed his thumb on this delectable spot & reserved it to himself for his own peculiar chosen seat and inheritance. As to the Inhabitants the Congress can boast no acquaintance with them but what arises from their daily exorbitant claims upon our pockets. * * * The Congress meets tomorrow, it is Sunday. Why, Heaven knows. I cannot conceive unless it is to give us importance in the eyes of the very respectable Inhabitants of this place," &c.

HOOPER PRONOUNCES WASHINGTON TO BE THE GREATEST MAN ON EARTH.

32 The Same. A. L. S. 8 pages, 4to. Baltimore, Feb. 1, 1777. To Robert Morris. VERY FINE.

A truly remarkable letter in which, speaking of Genl. Washington's successes in the Jerseys, launches out in an elaborate eulogy of the General and pronounces him the greatest man on earth. He also denounces New York, Delaware and Maryland for not sending their full representation to Congress. "They may as well desert the cause." But he lauds Pennsylvania's representation in the highest terms, particularly James Wilson and Geo. Ross. He also mentions the ill-health of Thos. Nelson and himself, which he attributes to the climate of Baltimore. SEE FACSIMILE.

"After an illness of several days an Impatience to be in Congress drew me out in a very wet day. The Consequences were what any man in his senses might have expected a Relapse. & had I not been fortunate in a Physician, I perhaps had been measuring my length and breadth under ground, a situation bad enough indeed, but bad as it is, surely preferable to being *above* it for anytime in this worst of all possible places. * * * Nelson by advice of a Physician goes tomorrow. He is in a bad state of Health. Harrison is still ill * * * with one united voice we ascribe this Catalogue of Ills to this place. I declare to you the Congress presents such a scene of yellow death like faces, that you may imagine Rhadamanthus had shifted his quarters & was holding Court in Baltimore. I believe were it the case he would soon be glad to get back to his friend Pluto's Regions. I have eased my Stomach. When Fancy is exhausted in

My dear Sir

Baltimore February 1. 1777 -

It was with singular pleasure I read your two last
very friendly letters, and long before this I had grate-
fully acknowledged the receipt, if I had not met an insur-
mountable obstacle in a fever which at this moment locks me
up in my Chamber. After an illness of several days
an Impatience to be in Congress drew me out in a
very wet day, the consequences were what any man in
his senses might have expected. a Relapse, & had I
not been fortunate in a Physician I perhaps had
been measuring my length and breadth under ground
a situation bad enough indeed, but bad as it is find-
ly preferable to being above it for any town in this worst
of all possible places. I am now recovering, & God
willing propose moving southward in a few days -
Wilson by advice of a Physician goes to-morrow, He
is in a bad state of Health, Garrison is full of
wisdom his more attentive to Exercise & Regimen
I fear the consequences will be serious. With one

(97)

would & our me as well the Catalogue of the 10 1000
plaw. I declare to you the Longest presents such
a scene of your death like face, that you now
imagine I had a man that had whips his que-
ters & was holding fast in Baltimore - I believe
even if the case he would soon be glad to get back
to his friends & friends - I have caused my
Stomach when Tamy is exhausted in blackness
of description when you are disposed to abuse
my Carolina upon every figure of Rhinoceros
& compare it to Baltimore

I congratulate you upon the new fact
which our affairs have assumed on the Service Under
every difficulty that a military genius could possibly
have to struggle with General Washington formation
aboard without an Army, at least with one company
of our own experienced & brave & intelligent of General
seriously inferior in numbers to the Enemy, has been
able to check a victorious Army, with every thing

that could afford a probability of success, ~~standing~~
standing at the very gates of the Capital of America,
to ~~the~~ Congress, & is now pursuing their
in turn to the only spot which they have possession
of in America. Will Portent believe the Tale?

When it shall be consistent with policy to give
the history of that man from his first introduction
into our service, to now often America has
been rescued from ruin by the mere strength
of his genius conduct & courage uncon-
taining every obstacle that want of money men
could throw in his way,
Our impartial World will say with you that he
is the Greatest Man on Earth - Misfortunes
are the Element in which he shines, They are the
groundwork on which his prelum appears to the
greatest advantage. He rises superior to them
all, they serve as foils to his fortitude, and as to

stimulants to bring into view those great qualities which in the fervency of life his great modesty keeps concealed. I should see the side in his praise, but anything I can say cannot equal his Merits or raise your Idea of them.

Alament, My dear Sir, the very small representation which America presents in Congress the members will soon be reduced to the number of 22, how unequal to the importance of its councils! I am sorry to say that I think they already savour of the truth of an Observation contrasted to that in holy Writ. "That in the multitude of Counsellors there is thick darkness." Some of the middle and Southern Colonies have much to answer for in their want of representation. It is a firm however which carries its own punishment with it, & if there are two Interests in America, that must necessarily prevail which always has its advocates on the spot to promote it, while the other is deserted by those whom every tie of honour Duty & publick virtue should induce to a different ^{conduct}. New York Delaware Maryland

land may almost as well present the cause as
so lamely support it by their appearance in its
publick journals. I have the most delegation of your
State much at heart & should be very sorry th' any
change should take place to the exclusion of Wilson
He is a Character some what particular, but after a
long and pretty intimate acquaintance with him
I am extremely deceiv'd, of pure Integrity & love to
America, a just and generous Attachment to the
State which he represents, a strong natural Capacity
improv'd by extensive reading & a good retentive
memory, when cool Judgment has matured &
digested what he has read are not the genuine & true
sentiments of my friend Wilson. His removal from Long
rep'n in my opinion would work an essential political
Evil - Prof has I think acted unexceptionably, from
and then He takes a whimsical turn, perhaps a
wrong one, but tho' he is I think he does not persist in it,
He is too much of a Character not to be eccentric
He is a firm friend to the cause & I think is under
punctual in his Returns - Pardon their intrusion

into internal local policy I have the publick
good in view which must prove my Apology —

I am much pleas'd with our success against
the foraging party, & the more so from General Duck
insin having had the Command, He has laid up
a fund of Reputation as a patriot & an Officer which
will be sufficient not only for himself for life but
upon which his Brother the Farmer may make
straghts to repair that loss of Credit into which a con-
fidential weakness of nerves has betrayed him
and which I sincerely believe his heart had no share

What is the Policy of quartering Soldiers
upon the Inhabitants of your City. Was not this one
of the great evils which the bill of Rights was inten-
ded to remedy in the execution & power of the Bri-
tish Constitution. Was it not a grievance that one cla-
mour'd loudly against when Subject to G. 13 -
And it may not lead to reflections injurious to our
Cause if give disappointed men reasons to complain

who have hitherto growed without it, & have in vain
wrecked their Inventions to satisfy our glorious Cause
and call forth the Sensure of the World upon those who
support it. I would not wish want only to speak
with more feelings. There will be a time & I hope
it is not ^{at} a great distance when the distinction of
Whig & Tory will be lost & resolved itself into the
common Appellation of Citizens of the United States,
and political prejudices will die away & harmony
shapen itself cement the whole. I wish that no wound
may be made among ourselves that time & common
Interest may not at last heal. In so great a Revolution
Sacrifices must be made ~~but~~ it has been the
policy of every wise Legislature to found the Change
of Government on lenity & forbearance. I have been
led to this end of the way of the Legislature, from having
heard that your Council of Safety had barrashed Sol-
diers upon our Citizens & trusted the Execution of it to
Melcher - I trust your feelings will help me to con-
vince you that these measures are against your Interest & policy.

I wish some impediment could be fallen upon
to put our morried matters in a proper train
the demands upon us at present are immense &
must continue so, like beggers in every thing else
we want Economy or rather want System. Unless
offices are appointed competent to the management
of our funds, we must be ruined, from a false par-
sonomy in saving hundreds in salaries of improper
officers we are sporting away millions in the wages
of them. I wish the Loan Office may succeed at 4 p cent
the Southern Colonies will not consent to raise it
they consider the Eastern Governments as impro-
of almost all the Continental Currency, & the rise to 5
as only a prelude to a higher demand & that our
proportion to our necessities - But I have already
trespassed too far upon your patience & provided
you perhaps that my A bad has had its share of my fever
I will trouble you no further than to say I shall be hap-
py to hear from you when I am in Carolina, & to assure you
on paper which I hoped to have send impersonal before I left.
This part of the Continent that Absent or Present I am it
shall ever remain Yours with the truest Affection
Wm Cooper

COOPER, WM.—(Continued.)

blackness of description, when you are disposed to abuse my Carolina, Spare every figure of Rhetorick & compare it to Baltimore.

I congratulate you upon the new face which our affairs have assumed in the Jerseys. UNDER EVERY DIFFICULTY THAT A MILITARY GENIUS COULD POSSIBLY HAVE TO STRUGGLE WITH, GENERAL WASHINGTON SOMETIMES ALMOST WITHOUT AN ARMY, AT LEAST WITH ONE COMPOSED OF RAW AND UNDISCIPLINED TROOPS, IMPATIENT OF COMMAND & VASTLY INFERIOR IN NUMBERS TO THE ENEMY, HAS BEEN ABLE TO CHECK A VICTORIOUS ARMY, WITH EVERY THING THAT COULD AFFORD A PROBABILITY OF SUCCESS, THUNDERING AT THE VERY GATES OF THE CAPITOL OF AMERICA, TO CHANGE THEIR COURSE, & IS NOW PURSUING THEM IN TURN TO THE ONLY SPOT WHICH THEY HAVE POSSESSION OF IN AMERICA. WILL POSTERITY BELIEVE THE TALE? WHEN IT SHALL BE CONSISTENT WITH POLICY TO GIVE THE HISTORY OF THAT MAN FROM HIS FIRST INTRODUCTION INTO OUR SERVICE, HOW OFTEN AMERICA HAS BEEN RESCUED FROM RUIN BY THE MEER STRENGTH OF HIS GENIUS, CONDUCT & COURAGE, ENCOUNTERING EVERY OBSTACLE THAT WANT OF MONEY, MEN, ARMS, AMMUNITION COULD THROW IN HIS WAY, AN IMPARTIAL WORLD WILL SAY WITH YOU, THAT HE IS THE GREATEST MAN ON EARTH. MISFORTUNES ARE THE ELEMENT IN WHICH HE SHINES. THEY ARE THE GROUNDWORK ON WHICH HIS PICTURE APPEARS TO THE GREATEST ADVANTAGE. HE RISES SUPERIOR TO THEM ALL, THEY SERVE AS FOILS TO HIS FORTITUDE, AND AS STIMULANTS TO BRING INTO VIEW, THOSE GREAT QUALITIES WHICH IN THE SEVERITY OF LIFE HIS GREAT MODESTY KEEPS CONCEALED. I COULD FILL THE SIDE IN HIS PRAISE, BUT ANYTHING I CAN SAY CANNOT EQUAL HIS MERITS, OR RAISE YOUR IDEA OF THEM.

I lament, my dear Sir, the very small representation which America presents in Congress, the members will soon be reduced to the number of 22, how unequal to the importance of its councils! I am sorry to say that I think they already savour of the truth of an Observation contrasted to that in holy Writ. That in the multitude of councillors there is Wisdom. Some of the middle and Southern Colonies have much to answer for in the want of representation. It is a Crime however which carries its own punishment with it, & if there are two Interests in America; that must necessarily prevail which always has its advocates on the spot to promote it, while the other is deserted by those whom every tie of honour, Duty & publick Vertue should induce to a different conduct. New York, Delaware Maryland may almost as well desert the Cause, as so lamely support it by their appearance in its publick Councils. I have the next delegation of your State much at heart, & should be very sorry that any change should take place to the exclusion of Wilson. He is a Character some what particular, but after a long and pretty intimate acquaintance with him, I

HOOPER, WM.—(*Continued.*)

am extremely deceived, if pure Integrity & love to America, a just and generous attachment to the State which he represents, a strong natural capacity improved by extensive reading & a great retentive memory, when cool judgment has matured & digested what he has read, and not the genuine characteristics of my friend Wilson. His removal from Congress in my opinion would work an essential political Evil. Ross has I think acted unexceptionably. Now and then He takes a whimsical turn, perhaps a wrong one, but to do him Justice he does not persist in it. He is too much of a *Character* not to be excentric. He is a sincere friend to the Cause, I think is independent in his notions. Pardon this intrusion into *internal local policy*. I have the publick good in view which must prove my Apology.

I am much pleased with our Success against the foraging party, & the more so from General Dickinson having had the Command. He has laid up a fund of Reputation as a patriot & an officer which will be sufficient not only for himself for life. but upon which his Brother the Farmer may make draughts to repair that loss of Credit into which a constitutional weakness of nerves has betrayed him and in which I sincerely believe his heart had no share.

What is the Policy of quartering Soldiers upon the Inhabitants of your City. Was not this one of the great evils which the bill of rights was intended to remedy in the executive power of the British Constitution. Was it not a grievance that we clamoured loudly against when Subject to G. B. I wish it may not lead to reflections injurious to our Cause & give disaffected men reason to complain, who have hitherto growled without it, & have in vain wrecked their Inventions to sully our glorious Cause, and call forth the Censure of the World upon those who support it. I would not wish wantonly to sport with mens feelings. There will be a time & I hope it is not at a great distance when the distinction of Whig & Tory will be lost and resolve itself into the Common Appellation of *Citizens of the Indep^t States*. All political grudges will die away & harmony & happiness cement the whole. I wish that no wounds may be made among ourselves that time & common Interest may not a least heal." &c &c

33 The Same. A. L. S. 7 pages, 4to. Cape Fear, May 27, 1777. To Robert Morris. VERY FINE.

He mentions that Hewes has been defeated for Congress and that he himself has been appointed a delegate, but on account of the treatment to his friend Hewes he shall refuse the commission. Speaks of the difficulty of recruiting for the army, of the lies kept in circulation by the Tories, and the way in which he tries to counteract their efforts.

"Yes, My dear Sir, thus long and faithful service are requited. Hewes has lost his Election. The charge against him was too futile to be repeated except to be despised, 'That he was employed loading

HOOPER, WM.—(*Continued.*)

Vessels for the secret committee and receiving commissions as a merchant, when he ought to have been at Congress as a delegate, tho' by the by, an excruciating fit of Rheumatism incapacitated him for the Journey, & as you well know it was in obedience to the earnest requisition of the secret Committee by you their representative that he was employed in this very necessary business. It was lucky that Hewes had not begun his Journey or his removal might have been announced to him on the road, or in the exercise of his delagatorial function in Congress. I wish our Assembly may be convinced of their error. I imagine that such a Certificate in Mr. Hewes's favour as you could draw, subscribed by all the Members who have served with him & know his integrity & usefulness would have an effect which as his friend I wish to promote. Should this be your Opinion, when you have effected it, forward it to me.

I was again appointed a delegate. The situation of my own private affairs, the impotunity of my wife, and little ones, that delicacy which I felt as a friend, did not leave me a moment in suspence whether I should decline the honour intended me & to you who feel the full force of conjugal & paternal affection, and are all alive to the wrongs done your friend, sure I am I stand justified. As it deprives me of your agreeable society, and that of others, it has its melancholy reflections, but as it furnishes me with a consciousness of having done my duty, I endeavor to suppress them, and look forward to a future opportunity when I may be restored to you, without violating the respect which I owe to my family and connections.''' *He then complains of hearing nothing from Congress and mentions the dissatisfaction the causes among the inhabitants.* "Our Tories are ever ready to rouze or fan their suspicions & the charitable construction they bestow upon your Secrecy is that you are doing nothing or engaged about what you dare not disclose. These infernal villains slyly insinuate that the Congress attention is chiefly exercised to devise ways and means to continue in office, or to amass money. * * * The Conditions of our Army should be frequently announced, altho' nothing material may happen, yet it will give the lie to the various reports we have of battles fought & successes obtained which are furnished us by every travelling vagrant or deserter who makes his way hither, from the northward. * * * Is Stockton the Delegate in Jail? Is the Congress Frigate taken? Has Genl Washington but 7000 men? We make a blessed hand of recruiting here, of 9 Regts we can bring scarce 2000 men in the field. The havock the sickness which prevailed the Southern States, last year made amongst them & that horrid expedition which was undertaken against Augustin at the most inclement season thinned the Army of some of our best men & has discouraged others from enlisting," &c &c

34 **Hopkinson, Francis.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Author of the "Battle of the Kegs." A. L. S.

HOPKINSON, FRANCIS.—(Continued.)

2 pages, folio. Borden Town, March 25, 1778. To Robert Morris, with address. FINE.

A valuable historical letter in reference to Continental Marine affairs, and narrates the perfidy of Genl. Howe, who refused to recognize a "Flag" carrying supplies to American prisoners.

"I have ordered the Ship Lion and the Packet to be taken out of the Creek & run as high up the River as they can go & there anchored in the Stream. Should the Enemy make an Attempt this way by Land, & not by Water, or should the Gallies be able to keep off their small Boats, The Vessels will be safer in the Stream than to near shore. There are many other Reasons that induced me to take this measure, & I hope you will approve of it. Capt^t McGuinis just now applied to me respecting the Sloop & Schooner under his charge. He concurred with me in opinion & will dispose of his Vessels in the same manner.

Capt^t Robinson of the A. Doria, went in about 10 Days ago with a Flag to carry supplies to our People Prisoners in the City. The Flag was perfectly regular, Leave having been first obtained for its going in & yet Genl. Howe has ordered him & Capt^t Golt of the State Fleet, who accompanied him, to be seised under pretence of their being spies, & has thrown them into the common Goal. I have wrote to Genl. Washington but know not what has been done. Mrs. Robinson is in great Distress. General Lee passed thro' Crosswicks yesterday in his way to Philadelphia, & c.

- 35 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Borden Town, April 6, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address. Small piece torn out by the breaking of the seal.

In reference to leasing two lots in Manheim to Robt. Morris.

- 36 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Feb. 20, 1779. To Robt. Morris, with address. Damaged. A portion of the text missing and signature imperfect. Neatly repaired.

- 37 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Dec. 19, 1782. To Robert Morris, with address.

Asks Mr. Morris to negotiate his Treasury Warrant for £700, and out of the proceeds to purchase one share in the bank, and remit him the balance. After complaining of the scarcity of funds, he says:

"Since the interest on the Loan Office certificate has been withheld my only Income is the £500 the Assembly hath ordered me, & this I get in Portions of £50. pr Quarter by way of advance, by means of humble petition much solicitation & all the mortifying Humiliation of a State of Dependence which Ceremonies must be repeated every three months."

HOPKINSON, FRANCIS.—(Continued.)

- 38 **The Same.** A. D. S. double folio. March 1st, 1778.
*Lease of Francis Hopkinson to Robert Morris of two lots in
Manheim, referred to in Letter No. 35.*

- 39 **Lec, Francis Lightfoot.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Philadelphia, Sept. 14, 1777. Signed also by Benj. Harrison, Richard Henry Lee (Signers of the Declaration of Independence), and Jos. Jones, Members of the Continental Congress. To Robert Morris.
In reference to the pay of the Virginia Delegates.

"As it will be very inconvenient for us to receive from you the balance of the Cash in your hands belonging to us as Delegates in Congress from Virginia, and which you desired to pay as you are about removing your Cash & effects from this City, We must therefore request you will send our Cash in your Chest with your own, taking the same measures for the security of ours that you do for your own and we hereby agree & declare that the same shall be entirely at our Risque & not yours "

- 40 **Lee, Richard Henry.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence, Delegate to the Congress of 1774. Wrote the Second Address of Congress to the People of Great Britain. It was he who introduced the motion for a Declaration of Independence. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Baltimore, Dec. 24, 1776. To Robert Morris, with address. WRITTEN IN THE YEAR OF THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

Giving Mr. Morris warning against dealing with the house of Hope & Co. of Amsterdam, who are said to be treacherous Scotchmen, with views inimical to the Colonies.

The following extract of a letter from London dated 21st of September last I send you for your future government: "The Americans seem strangely infatuated, for notwithstanding the repeated perfidy they have experienced from the Scotch & the bitter hatred every one of that nation, in all parts of the world, bear to the American cause, some how or other that people are parties concerned in all the trade that the Americans carry on to parts of Europe; in consequence of which the B. Ministry have an accurate acc^t of every Vessel that arrives in every Port of Europe from America with the particulars of her return and they know also of every Vessel that loads in Europe for America. This is accomplished principally by the means of the house of Hope & Co. in Amsterdam (all of them Scotchmen) who have the most extensive correspondence of any power in Europe & have been employed these two years to give the British Ministry information of whatever is done in any of the European Ports relative to America. Besides the Scotchmen & Tories in London seem to be the only persons in whom the

LEE, RICHARD HENRY.—(Continued.)

Merchants of America at present place confidence by which means two Ships have been lately stopt by the Magistracy of Hamburg that were loading there, as is supposed on account of Mess^{rs} Willing, Morris & Co. in Philadelphia.

The bills with which their Cargos were to be purchased, were remitted for negotiation to some Scotch house in London, & it is imagined thro that Channel information was given of the real destination of the Vessels, tho' the property appears to be British & the Vessels were said publickily to be bound to Madeira. However upon this information, the British Resident there, Mr. Matthias applied to the Magistracy of Hamburg, who have stopped the Vessel, & some say, have imprisoned the Masters. You know that Hamburg is a very small independent State that *must* at all times comply with the requisitions of the Strong Europeau Powers in order to preserve their independence.

It is said that a plan is formed with France to supply that Country with Tob^o from America, should this be the case, they vid^e the Americans will no doubt take care to send there, only such kind of Tob^o as the French have been accustomed to receive, otherwise the general trade in that Comodity will hereafter be much injured, if not totally ruined!! I do not write you this on a supposition that you have meddled with these treacherous people, but to put you on your guard against those who mean our Ruin," etc.

- 41 **Lewis, Francis.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Aide to Col. Mercer at the Capture of Oswego in 1757. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Baltimore, Dec. 26, 1776. To Robert Morris, with address. WRITTEN IN THE YEAR OF THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE. VERY FINE AND RARE.

An important letter in refrence to casting cannon for the Continental Army, and establishing a furnace near Philadelphia for that purpose.

"The Congress think it absolutely necessary that a Number of Brass Field Pieces should be cast as soon as possible and have directed the Ordinance Board to request that you would direct an enquiry to be made for such persons as are capable of conducting that Branch.

Mr Payne informed Congress that Mr Byers (who cast the Brass Cannon at New York) was then daily expected with his family at Phil^a and where there is an Air Furnace at which he might be employed; Congress is therefore anxious to know if *Byers* is at Phil^a and can be there employed, or if any other person can be found capable of conducting that work:—It is necessary also to inform you that at Christeen I saw a quantity of Sea Coal, with some Copper, the latter said to be sent from New York:—The Board of Ordinance imagine a work of this kind may be erected in the Vicinity of this place, it being

LEWIS, FRANCIS.—(*Continued.*)

more convenient, in getting supply, of Sea Coal from Virginia, provided the *Mettle* can be procured with a proper person to conduct the Work, the latter is not to be obtained here; And as Congress has this Affair much at hart, they intreat you to make the strictest inquiry you can & inform them.

Congress has this moment received letters from the General recommending in the most pressing terms the necessity of having a Number of Brass & Iron Cannon provided as early as possible for the next Campaigne on which he seems to say the fate of America in a great measure depends. He also strongly recommends an Augmentation of the Contiental Battallions to 110.—with five Battallions of Artillery—Thus far from the Ordinance Board." *The following is a copy of a letter I this day received from Mr N. Shaw, jun^r of N^w London, dated 7th Inst. viz.:*

"I wrote you 23^d Ult^o advising of the Ship Mary; being detained in this Port, since that I have not received any of y^r favors.—have now to inform you that this day came an order from the Gov^r & Council of this state to have the Cargoe unladen and sent up to Norwich to the Mills with orders to have it groud & made into bread.—I suppose the reason for this is that wheat is become a very scarce article this way, and the great probability of a move being made by the British Troops to Newport as they are undoubdetly gone to that place. I expect soon to have your directions relative to the ship, for I believe now she will not be able to get out of this Port, by reason of the Men of War which are cruzing up the harbour for these ten days past, if you approve of it I can get the Commissary Bills for the amount of the Cargoe pay in Phil^a.

As you have Mr Shaw's letter of the 23^d Ult^o in order to answer it I shall acquiesce in whatever directions you give him relative to the Ship, but should be glad of a possibility of sending her to the S^oward for Tob^a & etc," etc.

42 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Baltimore, Sept. 9, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address. VERY FINE.

A very highly important letter in reference to the plot to blow up the magazine at Carlisle.

"Yesterday evening arrived here an Express from York Town to the Governor advising the discovery of a Hellish Plott to blow up the Magazine at Carlisle; two of the associates are in Custody, but the Ring leader, the Infamous Rankin of York Town with two officers are I fear got on board the fleet as they were met upon the Road last friday enquiring the road to Joppah, a party went of from hence last night in pursuit of them, but in my opinion the people at York Town were very remiss in not sending a party immediately after them, and giving more timely advise here. Detached parties of the fleet are daily passing down the Bay. I counted thirteen yesterday & this moment the Signal is given for more appearing, it is conjectured they

LEWIS, FRANCIS.—(*Continued.*)

are going round to the Delaware, and is confirmed by Deserters, Eight of whom came to the Town Yesterday deserted from the *Persius* of 20 Guns, with the Mails on board in seven Weeks from London to New York, & from thence dispatched to General Howe."

- 43 **The Same.** L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Commercial Committee, York, Feb. 21, 1778. To Robt. Morris. Also signed by Wm. Ellery, Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

In reference to the doings of the Commercial Committee, and denouncing Mr. Duer for giving Mr. Morris information of the action of Congress relating to him.

"We think Mr. Duer would have been very illy employed in telling you anything that might have passed in Congress in which you were concerned, especially we think him highly culpable in representing to you that the Commercial Committee had complained to Congress that their not having the Books in their possession was a grievance to them; because it was a gross misrepresentation, Messrs Forbes & Ellery who were the only members of the Commercial Committee then present, laid before Congress General Hand's Letter &c. respecting the Rattle Trap. Some of the Members were dissatisfied with that undertaking and asked a Multitude of questions about it. The Instructions given to Captain Willing were read, but still they wanted more light, when incidentally it was mentioned that the Books and Papers of the Secret Committee were in your hands. This occasioned a Conversation about them, which, if we could, we should think it not worth our while to relate. Let it suffice that so far from complaining against you on account of the Books, the Members of the Committee were for your retaining them till they should be settled. We laid the Letter before Congress who desired us to inform you that they would have you still keep the Books in your possession and settle them as soon as you could."

- 44 **Morris, Robert.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence. The Great Financier of the Revolution. Copy of his letter, 2 pages, 4to. Manheim, April 6, 1778. To Benj. Chew, in the hand of Jno. Swanwick.

Benj. Chew, the Quaker, was in prison, and requested Mr. Morris to have him exchanged. Morris informs him that the only way he can serve him is for him to take the oath of allegiance, and if he does not the law just passed will send him to the enemy and confiscate his estate.

- 45 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Manheim, April 7, 1778. To President Henry Laurens.

His autograph draft of a letter to President Laurens, informing that he will discharge from his service at once a clerk accused of giving information to the enemy.

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(*Continued.*)

46 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 4 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, March 29, 1779. To President Jos. Reed.

His draft of his letter to Jos. Reed denying a fancied affront to him.

“Just as I was ready to mount my Horse yesterday Morning your Servant delivered me your letter of the 27th so that I could only send a Verbal message, it was then my intention to wait on you for an explanation, but reflecting further in the matter I have judged it more proper to comply with your request and return the letter you desire which is enclosed herein.—But in justice to you & myself I cannot refrain from telling you, that you are entirely deceived in the Opinions you seem to have formed respecting my Conduct; and measures adopted in consequence of such erroneous opinions will not tend to promote that ease of mind you wish for. As a private Gentl I ever entertained as much regard for your Person and respect for your Character as you could possibly expect our acquaintance to have laid foundation for.

As to political connections I never sought them, in that line all advances came from you, but every engagement I made, has been most faithfully observed. It is well known to the company I generally associate with, that I was your firm & steady Friend on all Occasions where your Public Character & Conduct was the Subject of Conversation in my presence, that I did invariably advocate your measures and express without reserve my opinion of expectations of an honourable performance of your engagements, and in this belief my feeble efforts were made on all suitable occasions to support the Dignity of Government.

At the time I received your letter of the 11th Feb.y I considered it as intended merely to affect my Conduct in respect to the message I had then penned as from the Assembly to the Council and explained myself to that effect in a Conversation with you at Mr Holkers.

I did not then lay any stress on the general proposition for communicating what each might hear of the other in order to prevent improper impressions being made on our Minds, because that was a line of Conduct I should have observed, tho you had never proposed it, and you have been told already, that the moment I had my ground to suspect a change in your measures respecting the calling a Convention, I had determined to communicate to you what I heard and actually call'd on Mr Biddle to join me in waiting on you for that purpose. Other engagements happened to delay the execution of this design untill you invited us and a number of other gentlemen to meet you at the City Tavern. I shall not enter on the Subject of what passed there farther than to tell you I have ever since considered myself as having been treated with a degree of Indelicacy that I had not merited; but altho this has prevented my coming to any explanations

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(*Continued.*)

with you on the Subjects then agitated yet Sir, it has not carried me the lengths you suppose.

I have not deviated from any engagements I made with you, altho the circumstances that have since turned up wou'd fully justify me if I had done so.—I have not adopted a System of settled opposition calculated to distress the Administration of Government, or disturb the quiet of your life. Neither have I scrutinized your Conduct with unbecoming or unjust severity. You have done me great Injustice by insinuating these things for which in part of my Conduct has given sufficient grounds.

Believe me Sir, I never came forth into Public Life on any other ground than a desire to promote and support the just & necessary opposition to the Tyranny of Great Britain. That is still my principal Object: Next to the Establishment of our Independence I wish the Establishment of a good Constitution in Pennsylvania, but the latter I trust will yet become a consequence of the former and as I have not a doubt but the Virtue and good Sense of the Citizens of this State will accomplish it at some early period, without Violence. I am content to wait that happy event, having neither Ambition, inclination or leisure sufficient to induce me to form plans for obstructing the operations of this present Government. On the Contrary I am withdrawing myself from Public business and shall get entirely clear of it as soon as possible, but whilst I have a share in the Public Councils you may depend that my Voice will always speak the dictates of my own mind, and whither that happens to promote or oppose your measures will depend on the Nature of the Questions and not on the Person or Party they come from. As I am confident that I have not done you the least injustice in thought, word or deed, so am I confident no regret can arise to me on that score, if your Peace of Mind has been disturbed it is not by me, for I sincerely wish you tranquility. Wherein I have opposed any measures of Council I do assure you it has been from a Sense of duty & not because they were yours or the Councils Measures." etc.

47 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, June 28, 1779. To Committee of Complaints.

His draft of his letter refusing to give any information about flour he had purchased for "his most Christian Majesty," as he considered himself as merely an employee, and had no right to divulge the business of his employer. There had been a meeting in the State House yard, at which Morris was accused of speculating in the bread stuffs of the country, and this is his first answer to these accusations.

"I am honored with a letter from your Sec'y pro. tempore Mr. Alex Boyd, excusing my personal Attendance on the Committee but requesting me to lay before you at 10 O'clock tomorrow fore-noon or

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(*Continued.*)

sooner if Convenient, 'The original Instruction or Agreements by Virtue whereof, I am purchasing for his Most Christian Majestys Agent, an account of the Quantities so purchased and Contracted for, & information by what Conveyance & to what places or Stores said flour is Collected, and from what places in the Country it has been & is now brought.' On the receipt of this letter I thought it my Duty to communicate the same to my Employer which I did immediately, with Capt. Heyshams note of yesterday, & my answer. Mr. Holker His Most Christian Majestys Agent in this business does not think it proper for me to communicate the things you require and therefore I am under a necessity of refering you to him for such further information as you may wish. For my part, I am very willing as your fellow Citizen to give you & through you the Public at large, every satisfaction in my power, because I am desirous of retaining that good Opinion I know my Conduct deserves & upon this principle I venture to assure you the orders to Mr. Slough for purchasing flour were dated the 27 Jan'y & confirmed the 17th Feby last, he was apply'd to in preference to to any other Person in that Country because he was already a purchaser for the Continent, which prevented any rising prices by Contention as might have happened had another Agent been employed, he was limited not to exceed the price given by the Continent, and desired either to Hire private or Public Teams as he found the transportation might be affected cheapest, all the letters I have written to him on the Subject since those dates were only to exhort him to a speedy & full execution of the orders. No other purchase has been made in this State, except in this City under my immediate inspection confirmable to Verbal orders from my principal from day to day, & this before the Meeting in the State House Yard. The Quantity on hand here is inconsiderable & I presume you do not wish to interfere in what is done in the Neighboring States. Before I close this letter I cannot omit mentioning that four or five poor women with Sacks under their arms came to me this morning, demanding supplies of flour alleging they were directed by the Committee to me for that purpose and informed by them that I had received two waggon Loads of flour from the country yesterday. I confess this surprised me a good deal at first, but on reflecting a little, it seems highly improper the Committee or any of their members could be capable of giving such directions, because some of them had before been informed by my clerks that the flour under my care belonged to his Most Christian Majesty, & my letter to Capt. Heysham Yesterday confirmed it, consequently it must be known I could not deliver it to any person, but by orders of my employers," &c.

- 48 The Same. Copy of a letter, 3 pages, folio. Philadelphia, June 26, 1779. To Timothy Matlack, David Rittenhouse, Jonathan B. Smith, Thos. Paine and Chas. Willson Peale, in the hand of Jno. Swanwick.

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(Continued.)

In reference to the cargo of the Ship Victoreux. This is another phase in the case, caused by the meeting in the State House Yard, accusing Mr. Morris of speculating in flour.

- 49 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Oct. 18, 1781. To Chev^r Gen^l Chastellux.

The draft of his letter in reference to sending his sons to Europe to be educated. He asks the Chevalier to recommend the course to pursue, and mentions that he has requested the Count de Grasse to give them passage on one of his ship.

- 49A **The Same.** A. L. 5 pages, folio. Philadelphia, June 15, 1781.

An autograph draft of a letter to Mr. Necker, Minister of Finances of the French Government, but which was never sent. It ends abruptly on the last page. It reviews the financial condition of the United States from the commencement of the Revolution to June, 1781, for the purpose of inducing Mr. Necker to give his advice on the subject, and also soliciting further financial help from France.

- 50 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, folio. Office of Finance' Sept. 21, 1781. To Thos. Paine.

His draft of a letter to Thos. Paine, who wanted him to introduce a bill in Congress, which Morris tells him he is unable to do, as he is no longer a member of that body. It seems that Paine's bill was to take precaution against a probable attack on Philadelphia by Sir Henry Clinton.

- 51 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 12 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, Oct. 14, 1781. To Matthew Ridley.

A draft of his letter to Mr. Ridley, in whose care he is intrusting his two sons, to be taken to France to be educated. He mentions when they arrive at Paris he wants them presented to Dr. Franklin. It is a beautiful fatherly letter, full of tender solicitude for his boys, and outlining in a very full manner the course of studies he wants them to pursue.

- 52 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Oct. 18, 1781. To Count De Rochambeau.

Draft of his letter requesting a passage for his sons on one of the ships of the French fleet, about to be sent to France with news.

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(Continued.)

ASKS WASHINGTON TO USE HIS INFLUENCE IN
FAVOR OF HIS SONS.

- 53 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Oct. 19, 1781. To Genl. Washington.

A draft of his letter asking Washington to use his influence in favor of his sons with the commander of the vessel of the French fleet upon which his boys will take their passage for France.

“Should an opportunity offer Mr. Ridley will present before you my two Sons who have the ambition to pay their Compts^s to you before their departure for Europe, where they are now destined under the care and protection of that Gentleman untill he can place them with their Tutors. I consider the step I have taken as advantageous to them, and also of some Public consequence, because if the example is followed and it becomes the practice to Educate American Youths in France, Habitual attachments will strengthen those ties of affection which in gratitude is due from this to that Country. I have written to His Excy Count de Grasse excusing myself for depending on a passage on one of His Majesties Ships. Shou'd you have an opportunity of addressing a word on the Subject, it will procure to Mr. Ridley & the Boys the favourable attention of the Commander they go with. I flatter myself with the fond hope that these Boys may hereafter become usefull to their Country and that they will add to the number of those who shall Publicly make repeated grateful acknowledgments for the blessings of Liberty & Peace transmitted to them by means of those Noble, those Glorious Exertions of which your whole Conduct in the War affords one continued & unparalled Example. Your present Operation must have become serious before this time and we begin here to feel, the full Force of that impatient expectation which is Natural on such an occasion” &c &c

- 54 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 3 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Oct. 19, 1791. To Messrs. Le Caze & Mallet.

A draft of his letter guaranteeing the credit of Le Caze & Mallet for any prize goods they may purchase of the French fleet.

- 55 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, folio. Philadelphia, Oct. 19, 1781. To Ridley & Pringle.

A draft of his letter in reference to purchasing prize goods captured by the French fleet under Count De Grasse.

- 56 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 3 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, Nov. 26, 1781. To Viscounte De Noailles. Together with a draft of a letter to Le Couteux & Co.

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(Continued.)

A draft of his letter accepting the Viscounte's offer to make certain purchases in Paris for Mrs. Morris.

- 57 The Same. A. L. 3 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Dec. 3, 1781. To Count Necker.

A draft of his letter asking favorable consideration of his sons from Count Necker during their educational residence in France.

MORRIS' LETTER WITH A TRUE PATRIOTIC RING.

- 58 The Same. A. L. S. with initials, 4to. Philadelphia, Dec. 24, 1781. To Samuel Bean, at the Commissary Generals, New York, on the same sheet with a letter from Samuel Bean, 2 pages, 4to. New York, Dec. 15, 1781.

This is an interesting item. Bean, who informs Morris that he has been appointed by the Commander in Chief of the British Forces, Auditor General and Commissary of Accounts to the Southern Army, would like to open a correspondence with Morris

“in the course of which, something might have been hit on for the mutual advantage of both parties & when I say parties, I mean Countries, having by Recommendation from home, access to every man in power here.” *In answer to this Morris wrote this manly letter.*

“Your letter of the 19th Nov. appearing to have no other object than an inquiry after my health, and to announce your own Situation, I replied to it a few days since. But I have now received yours of the 15th inst wherein you intimate that a Correspondence between us may possibly lead to something for the mutual advantage of our respective Countries, I have every disposition to promote the interest of this Country, and not otherwise to yours than the measures which it has pursued with respect to this, has rendered it a duty to be, But sir let our dispositions towards the two Countries be what they may, it is neither in your power nor mine to render them mutual services untill Certain points are settled and this is not the proper Channel for discussing those points, Therefore I think it most proper to conclude our Correspondence, and I shall do it with the assurance, that whenever this Nation shall be at Peace with yours, you will find me ready, not only to Correspond but also to render you any Service in my power”

- 59 The Same. A. L. S. with initials, 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Dec. 27, 1781. To Chevalier de la Luzerne, Minister of France.

A draft of his letter in reference to bills of exchange to Mr.

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(Continued.)

Baulny on account of the army commanded by Compte De Rochambeau.

- 60 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, folio. Philadelphia, Dec. 27, 1781. To M. Le Couteux & Co.

A draft of his letter informing Le Couteux & Co. that he had purchased of the Minister of France certain bills drawn for the support of the French army under Count de Rochambeau, and making arrangements for the payment of the same in Paris.

- 61 **The Same.** A. L. 6 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Jan. 15 1782. To Benj. Harrison.

A draft of his letter to Gov. Harrison respecting the affairs of Oliver Pollock of New Orleans, who had succeeded his power as Government Agent and advanced monies to the Virginia troops, to which he pledged his own fortune besides. He asks Gov. Harrison to do justice to Pollock and influence the state to repay him.

- 62 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 3 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, May 31, 1782. To Meriweather Smith.

A draft of his letter to Mr. Smith, who had informed him of slanderous reports made against him.

"I am much obliged by your Polite & Friendly letter of the 20th Inst. the proceedings of your House of Delegates in relation to Flag Ships are very extraordinary and such as they will not be able to justify, as to the infamous insinuations made by those designing Factious Enemies of all good & Honest Men. I despise them & the Authors alike; If I wished for office or was dependant on a Continuance therein, these Villainous Stories might give me uneasiness, but thank God I stand on very different ground and am ready to quit the moment the Public will agree to it, If as my Friend you feel yourself hurt by these tales, discharge the Idea at once & observe yourself that I am most perfectly clear of every imputation, depend upon it, my conduct is free from partialty, that I have no speculations, that in every part of my management, private interest has been Sacrificed to Public, & in short my sole object since I have been in Office, has been by a steady upright administration to promote the service & Interest of America. I have such vouchers for all my transactions as will enable me at any time to lay them before the World & wipe away every temporary impression that Malice & Slander can have made on the minds of impartial Men." &c

- 63 **The Same.** A. L. folio. Philadelphia, May 31, 1782. To Genl. Gates.

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(Continued.)

A Draft of his letter in reference to the payment of Genl. Gates for military services.

**MORRIS CONGRATULATES ON THE ANNIVERSARY
OF INDEPENDENCE.**

- 64 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 4 pages, 4to, Philadelphia, July 4, 1782. To M. Ridley.
A Draft of a friendly letter, in which he mentions the Anniversary of Independence.
“Permit me to congratulate you on the anniversary of our Independence, had I time to commit to this paper the pleasing reflections that occupy my mind at this moment, I should fill my paper.”
- 65 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 4 pages, folio. Philadelphia, July 8, 1782. To Matthew Ridley.
Draft of his letter thanking Mr. Ridley for his kind attention to his boys, during their passage to France, and the kind reception accorded them by Dr. Franklin and other dignitaries. Mentions Silas Deane in this manner.
“Deane has played the fool egregiously to say no worse. Such conduct as his is ruinous to the man himself, & however unjustly, yet it is of injury to those who have been in his intimacy. I confess that he has astonished me for I believed him sincerely devoted to his country.”
- 66 **The Same.** A draft of his letter, 4 pages, folio. Philadelphia, July 18, 1782. To Col. Richard Butler.
Apologizing for not being able to Loan Col. Butler some money, and mentions his own poverty and his immense losses.
- 67 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Aug. 26, 1782. To Col. Rich. Butler, and one other. 2 pieces
- 68 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Sep. 27, 1782. To Gen. De La Fayette.
Thanking the General for his kind attention to his boys in France.
- 69 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Sep. 25, 1782. To Jno. Adams, Minister at the Hague.
The draft of his letter informing Mr. Adams of his inability to render financial assistance, to a Mr. Peter Paulus, who Adams introduces.

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(*Continued.*)

- 70 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 5 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Oct. 6, 1782. To Matthew Ridley.

A draft of his letter in reference to the education of his boys, and in which, at the same time, he gives his Views on peace with Great Britain.

“I thank you for the Political information Contained in your letters. Peace seemed for a while to be forcing herself suddenly upon us, & altho’ the prospect is not now so strong & clear as it was, yet it seems to me impossible that the War can Continue much longer. The Expense of the Belligerent Powers in Europe must be immense, particularly to Great Britain & The People seem already tired of their Burthens, for my part I wish most sincerely & ardently for Peace that I may get rid of a most Troublesome Office and spend the remainder of my days with more ease & in less hurry than those which are past. But was I to confine myself to the Language of a Patriot, I might speak in another manner & tell you that a continuance of the War is necessary untill our Confederation is more strongly knit, untill the obligations to support it shall be more generally deffused amongst all Ranks of American Citizens, untill we shall have required the Habit of paying Taxes (The means we possess already) & untill The several Governments have derived from Experience & Action, the vigour & self Confidence which is necessary to ensure the safety & promote the happiness of the People. The Expense of the War as now conducted is not very heavy to this Country, & the payment of our Public Debt will hardly be felt by those that come after us, as the Country has abundant resources as yet untouched. In the View of things, Peace may not be really so desirable as at first View one would think, and perhaps you may be surprized when I tell you that in this city, the prospect of Peace has given more general discontent than any thing that has happened of a long time, particularly amongst the Mercantile part of the Commnity. I have been much surprized at it, but so the fact, however again I repeat my wishes for a speedy & Honorable Peace. it is Idle for Great Britain to think of whiedling us into a Separate and disgraceful Peace. No man in this country seriously thinks of such a thing. even the disaffected are convinced of the impractiability of it. For my part I will sooner sacrifice all my prospects of ease and enjoyment throughout the whole course of my Life, than consent to close this contest by any Act derogatory to the Integrity Honer & Glory of a young & rising Nation.”

- 71 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, Dec. 5, 1793. To Wm. Constable.

Asking attention to his son, who is traveling in Europe.

- 72 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, May 27, 1794. To Wm. Constable.

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(Continued.)

A fatherly letter showing his love for his son, whom he fears has been lured from his duties by the pleasures of the European world.

- 73 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Philadelphia, Nov. 10, 1795.
To James Marshall.

In reference to the Pine lands of Georgia.

- 74 **The Same.** The Notice from the House of Assembly of Penna., acquainting him that he has been elected as Delegate to the Continental Congress. Written and signed by Jno. Jacobs, Feb. 5, 1777. And the Autograph Draft, signed, with initial, of the letter of Robt. Morris to Jno. Jacobs, Speaker, accepting the same.

- 75 **The Same.** A. L. 11 pages, folio.

A rough draft of his address to the citizens of Pennsylvania, caused by accusations being made against his character in the office of treasurer, which he was then filling. It seems that there was a meeting held by some citizens in the yard of the State House at which time there were accusations made that Mr. Morris was speculating in the food-stuffs of the country, and this was taken up by Congress, and a committee appointed, consisting of Tom Paine, Chas. Willson Peale, and several others, to investigate the affair. In this address Mr. Morris proves his innocence, and also proves that the grounds for the peoples suspicions was caused by him purchasing supplies for the King of France.

- 76 **The Same.** Autograph Manuscript of 10 pages, 4to, July, 1777.

This is the original autograph draft of Mr. Morris' letter to the public in answer to a letter published in Dunlap's Advertiser July 24, 1777, in which there was published a letter signed T. Matlack, David Rittenhouse, Chas. Willson Peale and J. B. Smith, together with their report on the affair of the ship Victorieux's Cargo. It was this cargo which was purchased for Mr. Holker, agent of the King of France, which caused the meeting in the State House yard and the accusations cast against Mr. Morris' integrity.

- 77 **The Same.** Manuscript Copy of his Address to the Citizens of the State, April 10, 1781. 10 pages, 4to.

An exhaustive account of the finances of the State.

- 78 **The Same.** Autograph Manuscript, 5 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Jan. 7, 1779, signed with initials.

MORRIS, ROBERT.—(Continued.)

A Rough Draft of his letter to the public in answer to an attack on his character, which appeared in Dunlap's Advertiser, Jan. 5, 1779.

- 79 **The Same.** An original bill of Daniel Smith to Robert Morris from June 8, 1776, to Jan. 1, 1777, for club dinners.
- 80 **The Same.** Mortgage given by Robert Morris, March 18, 1797, to the Bank of North America, for a certain moneys loaned, signed by Morris and a bond of warrant of attorney, given by Mr. Morris to the Bank of North America, March 18, 1797, signed twice. Folio. 2 pieces
- 81 **The Same.** A Schedule of Property within the State of Pennsylvania, conveyed by Robert Morris to James Biddle and Wm. Bell, in trust for the use and account of the Pennsylvania Property Co.
- 82 **The Same.** Five autograph drafts of letters from Robert Morris to various individuals on private affairs.
- 83 **The Same.** Autograph drafts of letters addressed to the public, etc., June and July, 1779, in reference to the cargoes of the ship Victorieux. Three pieces
These were addressed to Timothy Matlack, Chas. Willson Peale, Thomas Paine and others in refutation to slanderous accusations made against him.
- 84 **The Same.** Rough autograph drafts, mostly signed with initials, of letters to various individuals on private affairs. 24 pieces
- 85 **The Same.** Papers relating to Robert Morris' private affairs. 15 pieces
- 86 **Nelson, Thomas.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Commander-in-Chief of the State Forces of Virginia. He impaired his ample fortune by advancing money to the State and in paying the soldiers; and at Yorktown, he directed that his splendid mansion, then occupied by Lord Cornwallis, to be bombarded. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to, Jan. 5, 1777. To Robert Morris, with franked address. VERY FINE.

A fine historical letter written while Congress was sitting at Baltimore.

"I thank you & the rest of my Jovial friends, for the notice that was taken of me at the Hills. fifty pounds would I give, out of my own pocket, that we were now at Philadelphia, not only that I might partake of the Weekly enjoyment of my friends upon the Schullkill,

NELSON, THOMAS.—(*Continued.*)

but that I might get away from this place, where almost every man, seems to think it is his Duty, to extort from a Member of Congress, as much as he possibly can, upon every occasion.

The great demand for Money from every quarter has kept our Treasury so low that I have not had it in my power to send you any ; There will however be 200,000 dollars sent in two or three days at farthest, & Loan Office certificates to Mr. Smith to the amount of 300,000 Dollars. Indeed my dear friend the state of our Treasury is such that I hate to think of it, when I could give satisfactory answers to Congress upon a requisition being made for a Sum of Money. I took the greatest pleasure in transacting the business of the Treasury Board, but of late we have been so circumstanced that I had almost as lief go to a Jail as go near the Treasury. The Period is not far distant, when the last five millions of Dollars will be exhausted, & by your accounts the Loan Office in your State, will not do much for us unless the Interest be raised, which I fear Congress will not do, and what is to be done. Then I know not how to pay the innumerable claimants against the Continent. Some of our Members have great dependance upon the Lottery, at best it is hut a game & when I consider that the Tickets are equal in number to any State Lottery in Great Britain & that they have all Europe to send Their Tickets in & we are confin'd to America, where we are not much acquainted with these things, I confess I have no great expectation of it being drawn ; perhaps an experiment of half the Ticketts might have succeeded. We are greatly in want of able Financiers to supply our Treasury.

Harrisou and Hooper have taken to their Horses. The former when mounted looks like a Commander in Chief, The latter would make a good Aid de Camp to him ; He has Leave of absence on account of his health."

87 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Williamsburg, Feb. 21, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address. **VERY FINE.**

"I shall take you at your word & say not a syllable, nay of apology for introducing to you Major Nicholas, Son of our late Treasurer, & a near Relative of mine, who is marching to join our worthy General with a Body of Regulars. As a gentleman he will merit your notice & as a gallant & prudent Officer I assure you, he is greatly entitled to your esteem, for altho' a very young man, he has distinguished himself & for his conduct has been promoted to a Majority by the Assembly of this State. I have told the Major that if you have leisure he may be certain of recieving civilities from you, but that it may happen, that business may prevent your doing what you would wish, so that he will not look upon inattention as a slight. God bless you."

88 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Baltimore, Jan. 13, 1777. To Robert Morris, with franked address.

A fine patriotic letter. Mentions Genl. Washington.

NELSON, THOMAS.—(*Continued.*)

“I would apologize to you for the trouble I give you, did I not know your readiness to countenance every person, who steps forth to relieve America from the distresses that threaten her. This will be delivered to you by Capt. Thos. Nelson who is going up to join his Regiment under General Washington. He is a Brother to the young Gentleman whom I recommended to you the other day. To the honor of their family be it spoken, that there are but three children, Sons of aged Parents, and they are every one of them in the Regular Service, and are now on their march to the Jerseys. This gentleman may perhaps want a supply of cash sometime hence. You may render him an essential service by answering his drafts, which will be punctually repaid at sight. I shall have occasion to trouble you again, when the other Brother passes thro’ this Town. in the meantime I beg leave to assure you that I am &c.”

READ UPHOLDS STATE RIGHTS.

- 89 **Read, Geo.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Vice-President of Delaware, 1777. Member of the Constitutional Convention. Chief Justice of Delaware. A. L. S. folio. New Castle, Nov. 4, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address. VERY FINE. WRITTEN IN THE YEAR OF THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

A highly important historical letter, upholding the doctrine State Rights, and objecting to Congress sending soldiers into the State without the consent of the Legislature.

“A report prevails here this morning that Congress have ordered 4 Companies of one of the Virginia Battalions to Lewis Town, or some intelligence supposed to have been transmitted to the Council of Safety of your Province by Harry Fisher, upon enquiry I find that Mr. Rush Secy to the President told the Under-Sheriff of this County so yesterday morning. I must own that I can hardly believe that Congress would take a step of that kind upon any Application other than from the Legislature or Executive bodies of the State, and more especially as the Congress must know that the General Assembly is now sitting at New Castle, who it is presumed are the best Judges of the necessity or Propriety of such a Measure, but if the fact is so, take the most speedy way to prevent it’s being carried into Execution, otherwise it may be attended with bad consequences, as I well know the Legislature of this State which hath all the powers of Government at present, will look upon it as an ill tim’d interference with their internal affairs and without the least Grounds for such a measure.

Harry Fisher *may be* Qualified for the Post assigned him by your Council of Safety and they may give him Credit in that Line but they and all others ought to be careful of giving Credit to his information of the Political Conduct or Sentiments of the People of Sussex or any

READ, GEORGE.—(*Continued.*)

other County in this Governm^t. It was the height of impudence in Congress to have ordered Co^l Miles's Battalion there last Summer but in this they were imposed upon by other Characters who may feel the effects ere long—the insult must not be repeated—I should be glad of a line of Information from you.”

90 The Same. A. D. S. small 4to. Oct. 25, 1774.

91 Rodney, Caesar. Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Brig. Genl. of the Delaware Line. President of Delaware. A. L. S. 4to. Dover, Oct. 25, 1776. To Robert Morris, with address. WRITTEN IN THE YEAR OF THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE. VERY FINE.
Returning money loaned to the State of Delaware.

RUSH ON CONGRESS RETURNING TO PHILADELPHIA.

92 Rush, Dr. Benjamin. Signer of the Declaration of Independence. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Baltimore, Feb. 8, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address. VERY FINE.

On the subject of Congress returning to Philadelphia, and mentions Genl. Washington.

“I have the pleasure of informing you that your letter to Congress of the 4th instant produced a Motion this day for adjoining to Philadelphia. After some debate it was resolved by a majority of *one* State only not to put the Question. One State was accidentally unrepresented for a few minutes or it would have been carried in the Affirmative. The principal design of this letter is to request that you would urge the necessity of our returning to Philad^a in your next letter. By our Absence from Philad^a we not only depreciate the money there, but we likewise depreciate it by our residence here. The scarcity of Artificers, the want of sufficient number of boarding houses, the constant accession of Strangers who have business with the Congress and who create a fluctuation in the Quantity of provisions brought into the town have rendered the price of living, and transacting business of all kinds three times as high in this place as it is in many parts of the Continent, and Nearly twice as high as in Philadelphia. But there are other considerations which ought to influence us. Our return will have the same effect upon our politicks that General Washington's late success had upon our Arms. Its operation perhaps may not be confined to the Continent. It may serve our cause even in the Court of France.

Your letter produced another motion in Congress of greater consequence than the one just now mentioned, namely to raise the interest of money received into our loan Offices to 6 pr Cent. It produced a very long, and serious debate. The question was postponed till Monday next at the request of Connecticut. There is good reason to believe from the part the several States took in the debate that it will

RUSH, DR. BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

be carried in the Affirmative by a majority of two or three States. Col. R. H. Lee has changed his mind upon this subject, and was one of the warmest Advocates for raising the interest upon the floor.

We live here in a Convent, we converse only with one another. We are precluded from all opportunities of feeling the pulse of the public upon our measures. We rely upon the Committee of Philad^a to feel it for us, and we expect once more to hear thro' you how it beats upon the subject of returning to Philadelphia."

RUSH ON THE EXCHANGE OF GENL. CHAS. LEE.

93 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Baltimore, Feb. 22, 1777. To Robt. Morris. VERY FINE.

An interesting letter in reference to the finances, and the negotiation for the exchange of Gen. Chas. Lee.

"The question of raising the interest of our loan office tickets to 6 per cent. was attempted again the day before yesterday in Congress, but was lost as formerly by a division of the States. Every foot post & express that arrives brings us complaints of the want of money, and assurances of the impossibility of getting it at the low interest of 4 per cent. These complaints are echoed daily from every corner of the room but to no purpose. The States that oppose the raising of the interest are Rhode Island, Connecticut, North & South Carolina, and Georgia. Maryland is divided. It is worthy of notice that only seven members of the congress who represent five of the above States decided the above question, contrary to the inclinations of not less than 17 members who represented the States that voted for raising their interest, and who represent at least 2/3^{rds} of the people of America. This unjust mode of representation I hope will be altered in the confederation. If it is not it will end sooner or later in the ruin of the Continent. We shall attempt the important question once more before we adjourn to Philad^a. If we fail, we are undone. Another emission of money in my opinion (would) be a public fraud which no *State-necessity* can justify. The loss of two or three provinces would not hurt our cause half so much as the ruin of our bankruptcy.

The Congress have concluded unanimously not to send a deputation of this body to General Lee. The present distracted situation of the Court of Britain, the character and conduct of Lord & General Howe, and the disposition which Genl. Lee always shewed for negotiations, and conferences with the General Officers belonging to the british Army induced the Congress readily to adopt a suspicion that the royal Commissioners had suggested the manœuvre in order to suspend our military operations, and to divide and deceive the States. The suspicion was rendered the more probable from the circumstances of *this*, being about the time in which our Commissioners at the Court of France will urge the necessity of a speedy declaration in our favor, and which can only be prevented by the news that we are negotiating

RUSH, DR. BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

with Great Britain. It is well known the conference with Lord Howe last summer had well nigh ruined our interest at the Court of France. The Congress have passed a resolution that will we hope satisfy the General that while we are jealous of our honor, we are determined to neglect nothing that concerns his safety, or private affairs.

We have yesterday appointed Colonels Poor, Glover, Patterson, Varnum, Wayne, Dehaes, Muhlenberg, Weedon, Juno. Cadwallader & Woodford Brigadier Generals. Lord Sterling, with Majors Mifflin, Sinclair, Steven & Lincoln are Major Generals."

- 94 **Rutledge, Edward.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Charlestown Jan. 23, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

Asking Morris to use his influence, to have certain civilities extended to a friend, about leaving for France and concludes thus :

"We are all here in confusion about alterations in our Constitution, what we shall make of it God only knows. Religion is now become the subject of dispute & will I am afraid play the Devil with us."

WALTON GIVES HIS VIEWS OF EASTON AND BETHLEHEM, PENNSYLVANIA.

- 95 **Walton, George.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Wounded at Savannah and taken prisoner. Governor and Chief Justice of Georgia. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Easton, Jan. 31, 1777. To Robert Morris, with franked address. FINE.

Gives his views of Easton and Bethlehem, Penna.

"This Town (Easton) is surrounded by mountains; and how the first settlers of it found the deep Vale in which it is sealed, or how they came to trust themselves between such horrid hills & precipices, I cannot tell, but to me it is wonderful. On my way hither I took a look at Bethlehem, a place of still greater matter for astonishment; the Society may shake hands with their brother Jesuits the Quakers. Pennsylvania will feel the effects of nursing these sectaries in her bosom, one day or other, but I believe it will not be in our day."

WALTON DEFENDS MORRIS AGAINST THE ASPERSIONS OF GOV. JOHNSTON.

- 96 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Savannah, Sept. 3, 1778. To Robert Morris, with address.

An interesting and complimentary letter, defending Mr. Morris against the aspersions of Gov. Johnston.

"Your name, my Dear Sir, was very well known in America before; but the attempt of your old friend Governor Johnston upon your

WALTON, GEORGE.—(*Continued.*)

virtue, has made it much more so. It is the universal subject this way; and his name, at once, has become as odious as it was respectable. Good God, is it possible that so great a man, after such a length of perseverance, would descend to become the instrument of such business! when I heard it rumoured; I felt not for you, that is, I was no way uneasy on your account, because I knew that your mind and judgment were too strong to be assailed with any such weapons, the event has proved my declaration here to have been right; and your conduct has made you more distinguished and respectable in the eyes of America. * * * What a wonderful change in our public Affairs since we sit together in the Committee Chamber at Philadelphia? French fleets; french Ambassador; our arms successful & triumphant; and the Credit of our money established, Our Enemies discomfited & disgraced! With a heart full of sincerity and gladness I congratulate you."

- 97 **Whipple, Wm.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence, Commander of the New Hampshire Troops at Saratoga. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Baltimore, Dec. 23, 1776. Signed also and the letter written by Richard Henry Lee, to Robert Morris, with address franked by Richard Henry Lee., Signer of the Declaration of Independence. FINE. WRITTEN IN THE YEAR OF THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

A fine letter in reference to Naval and Military affairs.

"God grant that the enemy may fail in their scheme against your City. The Militia promise to turn out well from hence to your assistance. The Committee of Frederick province 1200 from thence, & 2 or 3 Batallions from the Counties of Washington & Montgomerie, besides what may be expected from Baltimore, Cecil & Hartford. If they come not too late we shall be happy"

**WHIPPLE'S LETTER ON COM. JNO. PAUL JONES
FITTING OUT THE "RANGER."**

- 98 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Portsmouth, July 21, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

An important historical letter relating to Naval Affairs. Mentions Com. Jno. Paul Jones fitting out the "Ranger" for a cruise.

"I have the pleasure to inform you that the *Raleagh* has at last dropped down the River with about 150 men, and I think in a fair way of having her Number completed in a short time, tho' I fear she will not be so well manned as I could wish, owing to the Spirit of Privatiering which still prevails & has carried off most of the Sea-

WHIPPLE, WM.—(*Continued.*)

men. She has not more than 20 seamen besides the officers, who, fortunately, are all seamen. The Ranger is getting ready with all possible dispatch. Capt. Jones has a strong inclination to cruize across the Atlantick & I must confess I think very favourable of his plan, especially if a Frigate is, or may be procured for him in France, in that case an enterprize may be formed that will draw the attention of the Enemy in some measure, from the American Coast, to Protect their own. Another Reason that may be offered in favor of the Ranger going to Europe, is that she will be very sparingly fitted out. The extravagant Prices of every Kind of Store, wo'd be a sufficient reason for fitting her out as Sparingly as possible, but I am apprehensive many necessary Articles are not to be had at any Rate. But least a Frigate cannot be procured for Capt. Jones in France would it not be a good Scheme to send a Frigate or two from hence. They might be ordered to cruize on the Coast of Europe, till the latter end of Novr. then return home with as many Stores as they can conveniently bring for the Ships that are now building, or convoy any Ships that are ordered, with stores, from thence. If this plan or something like it is not adopted, I know not how the Navy will be supplied next year. Should it be tho^t proper to send a Frigate in company with the Ranger, I think no Ship wo'd be more proper than the Raleigh, as the two Captains are very well agreed and both of them well acquainted with the British Coast. These two ships will be an even match for any single Frigate, and should they be so fortunate as to take one of the Enemy Ships of war, I am satisfied they will have prudence enough to take care of her.

Before this reaches you, You will have heard of the Capture & recapture of the Fox. I hear several of her officers are just arrived here, in their way to Boston, they were landed at some Eastern Port from the Boston. Its Probable the Hancock is taken, as the Rainbow of 44 Guns was in chase of her when the Boston parted from her and its said come up with her fast. I think Manly and McNeil are not altogether blameless for contining to cruize a month with their Prize after weakening their Ships so much as they must have done by Maning her. What Capt McNeal has to say as excuse for leaving the Hancock when a ship of superior force was in chase of her I know not, but I suppose these matters will be inquired into."

WHIPPLE CONGRATULATES MORRIS ON THE VICTORY AT BENNINGTON.

99 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Portsmouth, Aug. 28, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address. VERY FINE.

An important historical letter relating to the fitting out of ships for the Continental Navy, to be commanded by Capt. Jno. Paul Jones and Capt. Hinman. Mentions the victory over the British Army under Burgoyne at Bennington.

WHIPPLE, WM.—(*Continued.*)

“The Raleigh (after waiting a fortnight for a Wind) sailed the 22^d accompanied by the Alfred. She seem'd to go very fast through the water & I have been since informed by some Fishermen who saw her 7 or 8 Leagues off, that she could spare the Alfred, her small sail, and some of her courses. Capt. Thompson was greatly at loss what to do. His Ship barely maued for defence, and no probability of increasing the number, the Enemies Ships so exceedingly thick on the Coast, that there is the greatest Chance of falling in with a number of them, on the other hand, the time spending, and the Crews of both Ships growing uneasy, being thus situated and no one here authorized to direct him what to do, he had a consultation with the Officers of the two Ships, the result he transmitted to the President and I hope it will be approved, for tho' I did not presume to advise him I must confess I fully approved in my own mind, the determination, as the best method in his scituation, that could be adopted for the Public good.

I never had an opportunity of knowing anything of Capt Hinman till he came here, & as I had formed an opinion of him not the most favorable (and that without any just cause, or indeed without any cause, except the general Prejudice I had taken to Commodore Hopkins's Officers) I think myself bound in justice to say, that from the opportunity I have had of observing his conduct, I am fully convinced he is an exceeding good Officer. He is very judicious & active, an Excellent disciplinarian & at the same time possesses the intire Confidence & even the affection of his Officers & men. I am in great hope these ships will Retrieve the Honour that the American Flagg has suffer'd the loss of, by the ill conduct of some others. The Ranger will sail in about ten days if she has a Wind, Capt Jones tells me he has more than 100 men on his Roll & has a fair Prospect of filling up his Complement in a few days. Are you not mistaken in supposing Cap Jones has orders to go to Europe. He tells me has received no such orders, since he took charge of the Ranger, however he will go thither unless he receives orders to the Contrary.

I most sincerely Congratulate you on the signal advantages gained over the Enemy at or near Bennington. This Glorious event must give a most happy turn to our affairs in that quarter. This I suppose they will allow to be a *Military Check*, one or two more such checks will make Mr. Burgoine sick of his Expedition, I wish we were better provided to receive Mr. Howe, if he sho'd take it into his head to come this way, but we are not in a condition to treat him as we wish, I hope he will excuse us if we do the best we can”

WILSON ADVOCATES AN OFFICE FOR ADMIRALTY CAUSES.

100 Wilson, James. Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Member of the Constitutional Convention, and Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. A. L. S.

WILSON, JAMES.—(*Continued.*)

4 pages, folio. Carlisle, Jan. 14, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address. VERY FINE AND RARE.

A very important legal paper, in which he advocates Congress to create an office for Admiralty Causes, and offers his services for the position.

“Congress see, at least, the Propriety of distributing the executive Business of the Continent into different Departments, managed by Gentlemen, not Members of Congress, and whose whole Time and Attention can be devoted to the Business committed to their Charge. Measures were adopted, when I left Baltimore, for making the necessary Arrangements. -

There is an Office, which, I believe, would be of consideral use to the Public, if properly discharged. I will describe to you my Idea of it.

The Duties of the office should be—to manage all Admiralty Causes, on Behalf of the Continent, in the Courts of Admiralty and Appeal, when the Congress sets—to conduct all Enquiries and Prosecutions instituted by Congress—to give his opinions upon such Questions in the Civil and Maritime Laws, and the Laws of Nations as shall be stated to him, for that Purpose, by Congress, the Board of Admiralty, the Board of Commerce, or the Committee of Secret Correspondence—to draw, or reduce to form, public Instruments, when required by Congress, or the Boards, or Committee aforesaid.

Several other Duties naturally fall to his Share, which cannot be enumerated nor comprised under any general Head

The Propriety of the first Article is obvious. I shall suggest one Advantage, that will probably result from it. It will be of Importance that the Laws and Practices of the Courts of Admiralty should be brought, as soon and as well as possible, into a System, By the Intervention of Juries, which are unknown in the Admiralty Courts of other Countries, this is rendered a Matter of much Delicacy and Difficulty. The uniform Practice of one, whose Duty and Business it would be to make the Subject his particular Study, would be of considerable Use. All conversant in Courts know that they receive a Tincture from the Practitioners well as from the Judges.

The second Head of the Duty of this Office is, in my Opinion, absolutely necessary. Enquiries must be had into the management of public Affairs, Prosecutions also must be instituted against public Officers, who are accused of rash-conduct. When a Committee is appointed for such Purpose; it is Every Body's Business to manage matters—you know the Consequences—it is no Body's Business. The Friends of the Person accused think themselves, and are thought by others, justified in doing every Thing in his Behalf. It is troublesome—it is disagreeable, without having an official Obligation and an official Justification, to undertake the Task of Prosecutor, to manage the Examination of Witnesses who appear, to direct others to be sent for, who, from the Course of the Testimony, are discovered to be

WILSON, JAMES.—(*Continued.*)

capable of throwing Light upon the Subject, and to take many other Steps, without which the matter cannot be sifted to the Bottom. The Result is, that Things are superficially passed over, without Satisfaction, to the Public, to those who make the Enquiry, or have, concerning whom it is made; provided he has been innocent. An Officer, appointed to manage Enquiries and Prosecutions, on Behalf of the Public, would prevent these mischiefs.

The Third Branch of the Duty of this Office is by far the most important. I hope the United States will never be involved far in the Maze of European Politics; but it is incumbent upon us to know something of them, even to steer clear of them. Every Letter from our Commissioners at foreign Courts, almost every Resolution of Congress about foreign Affairs will bring into View some Principle of the civil or maritime Law, or the Law of Nations. It is impossible for Members of Congress, however enlarged their Genius, and however extensive their Knowledge may be, accurately to investigate Subjects of this Kind amidst the Hurry of so much other Business, which likewise demands their Attention. Treaties are considered, in Europe as a Kind of Science. In our Transactions with European States, it is certainly of Importance neither to transgress, nor to fall short of those Maxims by which they regulate their Conduct towards one another.

All States, as far as I know, have an Office similar to that which I have described. It includes Part of the office of Advocate General, and Part of that of Attorney General in England.

If your sentiments upon the subject correspond with mine, you will mention it to Congress. If they agree to institute the office, and no one offers for it better qualified, in your opinion, than myself, I will be obliged to you for proposing me. My Reading and Course of Studies have been such as in some measure, to prepare me for it, One thing I can engage—that no Pains nor Industry shall be wanting, on my Part, to qualify myself as fully for it as possible.

I have expressed myself with all the openness of a Friend to a Friend. I would not mention the Subject, if I did not think it of Consequence. I would not mention myself, if I did not think I could be of Service in this Line, I have not been so unsuccessful in private Life, as to be obliged to obtrude myself upon the Public.’

101 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Baltimore, Feb. 28, 1777. To Robt. Morris. FINE AND RARE.

This letter refers to Morris' Answer to the preceding letter.

“I was favoured with your very friendly and obliging Letter. It gives me Pleasure to find my Sentiments upon the Subject of my Letter corresponds with yours. What in the Name of Wonder, has induced the Assembly to re-appoint me? I am undetermined how to act; I really think I could be more useful to the Public in another

WILSON, JAMES.—(*Continued.*)

Character. * * * The adjournment to Philada was not carried without some Difficulty and some Warmth. The Measure, I am persuaded will have an happy Effect upon public Affairs. The Encrease of Interest will, I hope, give a Spring to the Sinews of War.”

- 102 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Thursday morning, (1779). To Robt. Morris with address. FINE AND RARE.

Refers to Capt. Barry's scheme for providing security to the inhabitants.

“As far as I can judge of Matters from all the Information I have got, it is absolutely necessary for us to take further steps for our Security, and to prevent repeated and Continual Insults. The only way of accomplishing these Ends in the present Temper of the Times will, I think be to set on Foot some such Association as Capt. Barry will shew you. This will give some Stability to our Defence of the first Rights of Men, and produce a mutual Confidence in each other. If you approve of the Form, let it be immediately sent from House to House of those whose Sentiments we know, in order to be signed, After it shall be signed by a sufficient number (as I doubt not it will be) let it be shewn to the President with a Tender of the Services of the Subscribers in Support of Government. This appears to me to be the only Measure, by which we can expect to live in any tolerable Degree of Quiet. It will unite and strengthen us, and will awe the Insurgents. Capt. Barry promises every Thing in his Power”

- 103 **The Same.** A. L. unsigned, 3 pages, 4to. Wednesday evening (1779). To Robt. Morris, with address. Torn in the folds.

- 104 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. York, May 24, 1781. To Robt. Morris, with address. FINE AND RARE.

Congratulating Mr. Morris on his acceptance of the office of Superintendent of Finance, also gives an account of the execution of a number of soldiers for mutiny.

“The Intelligence that you have accepted of the Office of Superintendent of Finance gives great and very general Satisfaction. The Minds of People seem now open to the Necessity of adopting a System very different from that which has been so long injudiciously pursued. They seem sensible that the War cannot longer be carried on by a depreciating Medinn. * * * The more I think of a Bank, the more I am convinced of the great Benefit that will result from one established on a just and liberal Foundation. * * * The Detachment of the Pennsylvania Line commanded by General Wayne, are encamped here, and ready to march. It consists of about twelve hundred men. They are good soldiers & well appointed, and commanded by excellent officers. On Monday last six Soldiers were sentenced to die for Mutiny. The sentence was executed on four.

WILSON, JAMES.—(Continued.)

Two were pardoned. The Execution of this sentence was justly considered by the Officers as a Criterion by which they might judge of the Disposition of the Troops. Every precaution was used to secure effectual Obedience to the orders necessary on such an occasion. The Officers were determined to have enforced them, *at any Risque*, if the least opposition had been shown, The offenders were shot in the Presence of the whole Line."

MEMBERS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

CARMICHAEL INTRODUCES GENL. ARMAND DE LA ROUAIRE.

- 105 **Carmichael, William.** Member of the Continental Congress. Assisted Silas Deane at Paris. A. L. S. 4to. Paris, Jan. 9, 1777. To Col. Jno. Cadwallader.

Introducing General Armand de la Rouaire.

"I take the liberty at the same time that I hope I am doing you a particular pleasure of introducing to your notice & civilities the bearer, Mons^r Le Marquis de la Rouerie, a gentleman of noble family & who has had the honor to Command a Company of the French Guards. His situation & independence in life is such as would command respect. If he had not other amiable qualities, which I am sure will weigh more with you, as he comes out with a view to serve in a military character" &c

- 106 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. York, June 18, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

"On reaching this place, I found that Congress had done me the honor of appointing me Secretary to the Commissioners at the Court of Versailles, an honor I little expected & which on inquiry I find that I owe in a great measure to your goodness in interesting yourself in my behalf * * * If I did not express to you Sir my grateful sensibility for your generous interposition in my favor, without that I should have returned unknown & unnoticed to my own Country after having spent both my time & my fortune in feeble efforts to render it service"

- 107 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Madrid, Oct. 7, 1780. To Robert Morris.

A neat gossipy letter, treating a little on public affairs.

"The late acct^s from America give me much pleasure & do our Country much credit. I can assure you that the same appearance of vigor, union and perseverance, will do more for us than ten times as many Embassadors with their Train of Secretaries &c &c as James the first of England was rendered proverbial by employing. * * * Mrs.

CARMICHAEL, WILLIAM.—(*Continued.*)

Jay informs me that the Chevalier de la Luzerne hath deferred the determination of his betts with Miss Kitty Livingston to my decesion. I thank him for the good opinion he entertains of my impartiality altho' even a Lady was in the Case. But in the present Instance I think I can justify his confidence in me, for without being biased by my partiality for Miss Kitty, I can assure him that Mrs. Jay hath neither worn Paint or Patchers or been at one Public spectacle on the Lords day in Europe or the West Indies" &c

108 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Sⁿ Ildefonso, Aug. 13, 1781. To Robert Morris.

Congratulating Mr. Morris on accepting the Superintendency of the Finance, and he reviews the condition of Great Britain and other European countries.

"The affairs of England look badly. Those of the last seem to effect them most senibly. The war which Hydar Ally has carried successfully into the heart of their Important Possession, The Superiority & early appearance of the French Marine on their Coast, their delay in sending the force, they had projected to send, All contribute to Disappoint their expectations of Riches & Triumph over the Defenseless Dutch Settlement & make them tremble for their own. The sense of their critical situation has awakened their attention to the Neutral Courts. Their representations have certainly had some weight. The armed neutrality is not like to do what was expected from it & The Empress of Russia has like many a pretty woman, shown herself a *Backslider*. I do not find that Mr. Necker's Dismission has occasioned any great change in the Credit or system of the Finances of his Court." &c

109 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Sⁿ Ildefonso, Aug. 28, 1781. To Robt. Morris.

A very interesting letter reviewing the political history of Europe in a masterly manner.

"The negotiations for a Peace are on foot. It is the opinion of some persons well Informed that Peace will take place before the opening of another Campaign, or that the Greater Part of Europe will be involved in the War. This I no not give as my opinion, for altho' the Northern Powers already look forward with jealousy to the prospect of our Interfering & Depriving them of a market for some of the principle Staples of their Commerce, I cannot think they will join in a war to save from Ruin a Nation which has shown so strong a disposition to arrogate to itself the right of controlling that of others." &c

110 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 3 pages, 4to. S^t. Ildefonso, Sept. 3, 1782. To Robt. Morris.

A gossipy letter in reference to the diplomats of Europe, and the feeling toward America.

- 111 **Deane, Silas.** Member of the Continental Congress, one of the Ambassadors to France in 1776, and who succeeded in negotiating treaties with France in 1778. A. L. S. folio. Chester, March 8, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

"The Boat returning, I want to know where the Pilot Boat is, which is to precede us, & to reconnoitre at the Capes," &c

- 112 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Chester, March 10, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

Deane, about taking passage for France, complains of the lack of security granted him.

"I understood at parting that the Pilot Boat was to accompany us down, to reconnoitre and see Us safe off the Coast. This occasioned my Troubling you with a Line, by the Boat when I found her returning and have waited since for a reply. My Young Man tells Me he waited on You, & that you said that You knew no occasion for a Boat, in Consequence of which, must I conclude, proceed without one. But I cannot in Justice To Myself & The Concern, omit saying, That I think such a precaution necessary, for I find myself in a Vessel, of whose sailing I have no opinion, either from her appearance, or Character, and yet more than one half our danger is on this coast. Our Captain, I found simple, and unexperienced, of course, incapable of putting in practise, any Act of evasion or Disguise, in this Situation I have even wish'd myself repeatedly, a passenger in Your pilot Boat, for as to Accommodations, or Furniture, one is as well Supplied as the other. But a thing of this kind, is no Object with Me, who wish only for a Safe passage, in which my all eventually may depend, and in which I think the public deeply interested. However, I go on this day"

- 113 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, folio. Reedy Island, March 12, 1776. To Robt. Morris. Small piece torn out the centre.

"I am fully of your Opinion that no Time sho'd be lost in getting off the Coast, The Boat is gone down this Afternoon & We follow the next Tide, if the wind favors us. As I may be obliged to destroy some very Essential papers in case of a Capture, and by that means be dismissed, I remind you of the Consequence of having Duplicates sent, respectively, with like orders in Case of their falling into the Hands of ye Enemy" &c

DEANE ON THE PERSONNEL OF THE UNITED STATES NAVY.

- 114 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, April 2, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A highly important historical letter relating to the personnel

DEANE, SILAS.—(Continued.)

of the Continental Navy, and nominates for Commodores such men from Connecticut as he thinks he is entitled to present.

“Concluding it will soon be, if it is not already hearsay to appoint Commodores for the Continental Frigates, and sensible how much depends on having the best in the different Colonies as well on acc^t of their Courage & experience, as on their Abilities & Judgment in Maritime Affairs. I take Liberty to Nominate those in Connecticut, Who I am confident deserve the preference to any in That Colony, being well acquainted with the Gentlemen, who have followed the Sea for the last Fifteen years, and I do it the rather as I know that the Gentlemen Delegates from ye Colony are not so immediately acquainted with them, as I nominate without any sollicitation I do it disinterestedly, Capt^t Jno Deshon of New London is an experienced Seaman, a Man of Temper, firmness, who carries good Command, and is well beloved by Seamen, as well as by higher Orders of people, in ye Colony. Capt^t Ebr^r Whiting of Norwich, served if I mistake not, as a Major in ye Land Forces of Rhode Island last Warr (then young) since which he has been Master of a Vessel & much approved of, he is possessed of a Military Genius I may almost say hereditarily, as Gov^r Hopkins well knows, his reputation for Courage, as well as skill & ability in Naval Operations is good. as well as his Family & Connections which might be of service in procuring Seamen & Capt^t Jeremiah Wadsworth of Hartford is a young Gentleman of ab^t 28 Yrs of Age, a very able experienced & judicious Seaman, of good Genius, Good Education & of as much resolution, address & at ye same Time Oeconomy in dispatching the Business he undertakes as any Man I was ever acquainted with in my Life and is as highly esteemed in the Colony as any Man of his Age. * * * Capt^t Wm. Graswould of Wethersfield, has had long experience at Sea, & Commanded a Shipp of 20 Gunns In the Turkey or Levant Trade, to which Command he raised himself by service, having Neither Relations or Money to assist him, supposing he had made sufficient to Live on, he returned a few years since to his Native Spot in Wethersf^l. he is ab^t 40 Years of Age & very Active & I believe from some late unfortunate incident in Trade would be willing to be employed. Capt. Jno. Cotton of Middletown has followed the Sea from his infancy,” &c., &c. *And so the letter goes on recommending certain Captains of the Colony for positions in the Navy.*

115 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Gloucester P^t, Thursday, 10 O'clock A. M. (April 5, 1776). To Robt. Morris, with address.

Deane on his way to France, informs Morris of his progress.

“We got as far as here last evening just as the Tide was spent and this morning made an attempt to proceed but the Wind blew so heavy, direct against Us that we were obliged to return. This moment a Schooner of Eight Gunns, which I take to be one of the Continental Fleet fitted from Maryland pass'd Us, on which I have sent my Servant

DEANE, SILAS.—(*Continued.*)

with this to learn what intelligence she brings. * * * We shall go from hence, the Next Tide, if the Wind Moderates, & must expect some delay, at least for some Hours in procuring Our Guard, & their provisions, which after all will not be so effectual as this Schooner, for I conceive, that as Capt. Barry has got out & will Cruise from Sandy Hook to ye Capes of Virginia, No small Vessels of War, will keep the Coast, and if you prevent their lying in the Eastern or Cape May Channel, Your Navigation will be in a great Measure Free," &c.

- 116 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Reedy Island, April 12, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address. Piece torn out by breaking of seal, but the piece is attached to the seal.

Also relates to delays, and causes of same, on his voyage to France.

"I do not think there is any probability of meeting with Capt. Barry as he has gone into Egg Harbor to put up Nettings & is besides weak handed after manning Two prizes & the Loss of some Men in his last Action, but I hope we shall make out, by running directly off the Coast. I have no Time to add save my Compliments to Presd^t Hancock," &c.

DEANE ADVISES CONGRESS TO TAKE POSSESSION OF THE ISLAND OF BERMUDA.

- 117 **The Same.** A. L. S. 9 pages, folio and 4to. Bermuda, April 26, 1776. To Robert Morris, with address.

A long and exceedingly interesting letter, written on two sizes of paper, giving an account of his voyage and arrival at the Island of Bermuda, of which he gives a very extended description, including the temper of the people towards the American Colonies, and advises Congress to take possession of the Island as the people are friendly to the cause, and with a little assistance it could be easily defended.

"The people are zealous in the American Cause, and appear willing to do everything in their power to promote it. * * * The Governor who is become very obnoxious, has been threatening the Inhabitants with Cruisers stationed at each End of the Island & Troops, but no man of sense, can believe so useless & expensive a Measure will ever be adopted. The Vessels in here from the Islands give an account of the Disposition of the People there, which is very farr from meriting the indulgence shewn their property, in the late Resolutions for Reprisals, in Antigua & Barbadoes, an American is not safe either in his person, or property, if he is known to be friendly to the Continental Interests & they exult in the prospect, or rather hopes, of a total reduction of ye Colonies by Administration, one Consequence of which they are

DEANE, SILAS.—(Continued.)

promised will be, the Confining the American Commerce in the West Indies absolutely to the English Islands. This may be relied on, to be the present Temper of the Islanders in General.

* * * The Situation & present State of the Island demands ye attention of the Continental Congress, & I have had several Conferences with Mr. Bell, on the Subject, it is unnecessary to attempt a particular Description, of an Island, so well known as this, but you will remember that by the Acc^t given in to Congress, the Number of its Inhabitants were set, at ab^t fourteen Thousand, one half Black, and the Quantity of provision annually imported into the Island was then stated, which moderate as it appears is much more, than the Inhabitants will hereafter be able to pay for, unless they can be put on a different footing from their present one. Their Negro men, are all of them Seamen & Mechanics, such as Coopers, Ship Carpenters, & Black Smiths, & the produce of their Labor makes Nine Tenths of the support of both their Masters & fellow Slaves, their being no employment worth the mentioning for either the French Slaves or Children, as the Land is absolutely fitt for Nothing, but ye growth of Cedar." *He then mentions that their living depended entirely upon their commerce with the Americnn Colonies. This having ceased has plaeed them in dire distress, which can only be retieved by the Continent taking them under their protection, and which he advises to be done.*

118 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Bermuda, May 5, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

In reference to the private business of Mr. Morris. The chartering of vessels, disposing of cargoes, &c.

119 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Bordeaux, June 23, 1776. To Robt. Morris. To be communicated to the Committee of Secret Correspondence, with address.

Gives an account of his arrival at Bordeaux, and his intention of leaving soon for Paris. Has letters of introduction to important officials, and has received great encouragement.

120 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Paris, Sept. 30, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Complains of not receiving remittances as promised.

"Not one third the sum proposed has come to hand & even out of that my private Expense & promoting the other part of my Commission, which were of the last importance must take something let me be ever so prudent & Cautious, to sollicit Arms, cloathing and Tents for Thirty Thousand Men, Two Hundred Brass Cannon Mortars & other Stores in proportion, and to be destitute of One Shilling of ready Money, exclusive of the fund of Forty Thousand pounds

DEANE, SILAS.—(*Continued.*)

originally designed for other affairs, which you know by the protests in London, was my Case, left me in a Critical Situation. To let slip or to let such an object suffer for want of ready Money would be unpardonable" &c

- 121 **The Same.** A. L. S 4 pages, 4to. Paris, Dec. 4, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Complains of having not received but two letters in eight months, and informs Morris, by request, of the ill behaviour of his brother.

"I know not but the Freedom with which I have complained may offend. I cannot help it. I do not mean to offend, but I cannot help writing something what I feel at the time. Eight months, with but two letters when so much depended on the most exact & constant Correspondence, has been by much the most trying scene of my life. I am now entering on a more deliberate Affair, which is respecting your Brother. I saw him in Paris the beginning of July, since which he has been in England, & I have received two letters from him. You have given him in yours of the 11th of August, a just Character, but my Dear Friend I fear pleasure has got too strong hold of him. On his arrival in London a respectable friend of mine there wrote me that the company he dipp'd at once into was so dissolute & expensive that it very essentially injured the Reputation of your House of which he was considered as being a member" *He then mentions that he has written him to come to Paris, and if he does, he will use his good offices to put him on the right track again.* "Our credit with Individuals since the affair on Long Island & New York has been most wretched & the having no intelligence from You, by which to counteract the Reports exaggerated and spread by British Emissaries has completed their Triumph. * * * I know not what to think of such neglect, every one here judges in Consequence of it that You are certainly Negotiating, or giving up the Cause, & The British Ambassador with other British Agents roundly assert it, with every appearance against me. I strive to convince them of the contrary by every Argument I am able to Suggest., Though I honestly own my heart fails me at times," etc.

- 122 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Paris, Dec. 12, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

"I have with inexpressable pleasure received a Letter from Doct Franklin at Nantes, & expect him here tomorrow. I sent an Express to London for Mr. Lee & your Brother instantly to meet us here. Among other things I wrote you for a Phaeton & pr of Bay Horses which may sound very odd, yet I repeat my desire with this Circumstance that if I do not dispose of them to acceptance of Congress, I will

DEANE, SILAS.—(*Continued.*)

take them to my own acct I wish them sent on the same Ship, on which General Du Coudray comes out, on which I have prayed Mrs. Deane, and my little Son, to come out to me, and commend them to you to make for them a necessary & decent provision. Education is both cheap and good here," &c

**DEANE'S LETTER INTRODUCING GENL. ARMAND
DE LA ROUAIRE.**

123 The Same. L. S. 4to. Paris, Jan. 9, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

"The bearer Mon^{sr} le Marquis de la Rouerie a Gentleman of a Noble Family & who has had the honor of Commanding a Company of the French Guards, from a desire of visiting America during its present Struggles & If opportunity offers of drawing his sword in the cause, desires me by his friends to introduce him to the Notice & kind office of some Person of note in America in whom He might rest his confidence. I therefore have taken the Liberty of addressing him to you & your Protection. He says He shall not be in want of money. But should He by any accident be in want, Mon^{sr} Roderique Hertales & Co. who recommend him will replace to me what you may advance him."

124 The Same. A. L. S. 4to. Paris, Feb. 13, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Introducing Chevalier Portal.

"This will be handed you by the Chevalier Portal, who is of the Royal Corps of Engineers, and who has agreed to serve in the Continental Army, as you will see by his Articles of Agreement. As he is a Stranger in the Country, and is recommended as being a good Officer, I take the Liberty of asking for him your Notice & Civilities."

**DEANE'S LETTER OF CREDIT TO GENL. LA FAYETTE.
MENTIONS BEING CHARGED BY THE BRITISH WITH
HAVING A HAND IN THE CONSPIRACY OF JOHN
THE PAINTER TO BLOW UP THE NAVAL STORES
AT PORTSMOUTH.**

125 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Paris, March 16, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A highly important historical letter.

"I shall write you at large in a few Days by Capt. Hammond who will return express, this by the Marquis L'Fayette is to inform you that this Gentleman is one of the most Capital Fortunes, & as he will incline to live up to his rank as far as is possible in America at this Time, he will have an Occasion to draw Bills, I have therefore recommended him to your House for supplies, and to refund in Bills, on which you may rely, he has at his own Expense equipped the Ship he

DEANE, SILAS.—(*Continued.*)

goes out in, The Col^{ls} Delessor & Valport have greatly distinguished themselves in the last War in Europe & I am confident will do the same in America & I recommend them to your protection & Encouragement & doubt not that they will receive that Notice & regard due their Merits. Mr. Hodge is at Dunkirk, Capt. Weeks at Nantes & Capt. Nicholson & Hyman are here but will set out soon on an adventure of which more hereafter. Doc^r Bancroft is arrested in London for Corresponding with & assisting Us. This worthy Man is now confined in the *Bastile of England* for the suspension of the Habeas Corpus has enabled the Wicked Tyrant & his slaves, to make a Bastile of every prison in England. I feel more for Doc^r Bancroft than I can express, he desires much from Us, consequently will be pursued with the utmost vigor by them. Tho' nothing Capital, not even the Correspondence can be proved. I wish we may be able to Assist him. YOU WILL SEE THE TRYAL OF JOHN THE PAINTER, & THAT I AM HELD UP AS A CAPITAL ACTOR, IN THAT AFFAIR, WHICH CAME NIGH DESTROYING ALL THEIR NAVAL STORES AT ONE BLOW, & THAT I HAVE FLED FROM PARIS, TO THE LORD KNOWS WHERE. While I greive for my friend Bancroft's confinement, I laugh at their foolish publications & despise their Menaces. My health is happily returned, & hope rises superior to every difficulty."

- 126 **The Same.** L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Paris, April 12, 1777. To Robert Morris, with a duplicate of the same letter.

Giving notice of having fitted out a vessel to carry 20 nine pounders and 150 men, which he hopes, in 20 days, to sail on a cruise. Also gives an interesting account of Mr. Morris' brother, who had been leading a wild life in London and Paris.

- 127 **The Same.** A Contemporary Copy of his Letter to Robt. Morris. Dated Paris, April 11, 1777.

Mentions that Dr. Franklin has gone to Spain, and that only Lee and himself remain at the Court of France, but intimates that one Minister to a Court is sufficient. He also states that an account of John the Painter blowing up the Naval Stores at Portsmouth, the British had implicated him in the plot, and had threatened to assassinate or kidnap him, in consequence of which the French Chief of Police were taking particular care of his lodgings.

DEANE'S LETTER RESPECTING THE MARQUIS DE LA FAYETTE.

- 128 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Paris, May 26, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

"I cannot let the enclosed go without saying one word on the Sub-

DEANA, SILAS.—(*Continued.*)

ject of Mons. Le Marquiss La Fayette, he is of the first Family & Fortune in this Kingdom, both by birth & Marriage. A generous reception of him will do us infinite service, he is above pecuniary Considerations, his Family have ever been distinguished in the first Military Line, in Europe, as the History of Europe witnesses, it has occasioned much Conversation here & tho' the Court pretends to, know nothing of the matter, his Conduct is highly extolled, by the first people in France, I am afraid his generous deposition may be abused by Avanturiers of his Own Country, his Friend the *Marshall* Duc De Noiaelles, the Duchess D'Agen, his wives mother, & others of the Family have been with me, & I assured them I would recommend him to the Care & oversight of one who would be as a Father to him on every Occasion, and I could in such a Case think of no one in preference to you. He is expected to live in Character, and his Friends wish it, but they are apprehensive on the score I hinted at. I have advised him to place the most implicit Confidence in you on every Occasion, & I am sure I could no way better employ the influence I have over him, all he seeks is Glory, and every one here, say, he has taken the most noble method to procure it. You may think it makes a great noise in Europe, & at the same time see that well managed, it will greatly help us. I refer to our Joint Letter in which You will see Dr. F's Opinion on the Subject.'

129 The Same, A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Paris, May 26, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A fine letter in reference to fitting up a cruiser for Capt. Bell; and speaks of how the Courts of Europe violate the laws in reference to prizes.

"Bell will have a stout ship & will cruise in the Levant, where if he does any thing, He will do much. Weeks has gone another Way, & I expect soon to hear from him, he has the Lexington and a cutter to act in concert with him. I refer you to the News papers sent you herewith to see how directly it is a Violation of the Treaties subsisting between the two Crowns even to permit a prize to be bro't into their ports by an Enemy to either; yet they can, & do, under cover & without much Difficulty admit even of the Sale of a Prizes, & refitting of Vessels of War, but to equip solely out of a Port of France, & return directly into it with Prizes is in effect a Declaration of War & this caused the severity toward Cunningham, or rather, The pretended Severity to appease G. Britain, before whose Naval force France trembles, while the United States bid it defiance." *He has high praise for the important services rendered by Mr. Carmichael.* "He made a Journey to Paris, and being on the footing of the most free and intimate intercourse with the Minister, for foreign Affairs, rendered us great service, in such a complicated machine, as a French Court, there a Thousand Wheels as I may say, to be attended to, & after all, it is hardly possible to account for, or foresee its motives," etc.

DEANE, SILAS.—(Continued.)

- 130 **The Same.** L. S. 4 pages, folio. Paris, Aug. 23, 1777.
To Robt. Morris, and a duplicate copy of the same letter.

Giving an account of some queer financial transactions of Morris' brother in reference to the sale of tobacco, and the purchase of a ship for Capt. Bell, who was to go on a secret cruise.

- 131 **The Same.** L. S. 4 pages, folio. Paris, Sept. 25, 1777.
To Robt. Morris.

A long and interesting personal letter, in which he fears he has incurred Morris' displeasure for his actions towards his brother Thomas Morris. In it he reviews his many letters in reference to the subject, and mentions how fruitless it is to attempt to reform him; that Thomas Morris came to Paris on the 14th Sept. and informed him that he had several letters for him, these he repeatedly applied for, but had not received them, but that his brother had been showing to many people of prominence, a letter to him (from Robt. Morris), censuring him (Deane) and Dr. Franklin. The letter is a pathetic one and shows the character of Deane in brilliant colors. He concluded it thus:

"It is hard for me acting as I have done from the most disinterested motives, and from those Principles of Friendship which shall be ever sacred with me, to be thus censured by you unheard & that you should still confide so far in your Brother as to put the Censure in his hands, not to be shown to me but to others, when I wrote 5^h Jan'y you wou'd almost think with a Presentment of what was to happen. I said then, That I would not be angry, so I assure you I am not, but I am extremely hurt, not on acct of any Prejudice your Brothers Conduct will in the End do me particularly, but on your Acct more immediately, for myself I know you will justify & thank me for the Part I have acted when you know the whole Circumstance of the affair. I say on your acct immediately for let me inform you of what is probable others will not, it is reported that your Brothers excesses tho' no way comparable to the Present, were known to you several years before he left America. The Friends of America in France, as well as the Americans themselves, are surprized to find him still continued in the most important as well as the most delicate Trust of being at the Head as it were of American Commerce at this Critical Period, and at the same time are grieved to see the Effects this confidence has on him," etc.

- 132 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Paris, Oct. 1, 1777.
To Robt. Morris, and with a copy of the same letter signed by Deane.

DEANE, SILAS.—(Continued.)

An interesting private letter on commercial affairs, and mentions the ill conduct of Morris' brother Thomas.

- 33 The Same. A letter in another hand, unsigned, 3 pages, 4to. Dated Paris, Dec., 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

In reference to successes of the American arms and the manner the news is received in France.

"The Congress and the Brave Washington are the subjects of Universal Conversation and are almost the only Toasts, for you know it is not the general Custom to drink Toasts in France. The Ladies are much in the interest of America, and their influence is great in this Kingdom." *Also mentions Genl. Lafayette as always being a favorite, and his being wounded is the cause of much inquiry at Court.*

DEANE'S LETTER IN ANSWER TO COMPLAINTS AGAINST HIM MADE BY ARTHUR LEE AND HIS BROTHER.

- 34 The Same. L. S. 5 pages, folio. Paris, Dec. 20, 1777. Probably to Benj. Harrison.

An important historical letter in refutation of the certain charges made against him to Congress by Arthur Lee and his brother. He writes the letter to Harrison? and concludes it with a copy of his letter to Congress on the subject.

"You will I doubt not before the Rect^d of this have had many representations made you. I am not wholly unacquainted with the Nature or Complexion & cou'd were it necessary give you such Details of certain Gentlemen here as would at once raise your Indignation, Contempt & Laughter, but I have never wrote one Word concerning either of them untill this moment, I will not add, I wait only to know what these accusations are and of what Nature, that I may answer in a distinct and becoming manner. They have declared they will complain and though I have never take a Single Step but by the advice of Doct Franklin, and have ever had his approbation, yet I greatly fear this will not appear at once to Contradict the first Impression made by these artful and designing men in their representations.

Thus situated I apply to you as my Friend & as a Friend to Justice, that the Truth may be enquired for at the Mouth of Doctor Franklin, or that all judgment may be suspended untill I can have an opportunity of answering in Person." *He then quotes his letter to Congress which reads:*

"I am ignorant of what kind of complaint the two Brothers here will prefer against me, I know they are implacable and indefatigable, whatever their complaints may be, I pray I may not condemned unheard, I cannot live with these Men, or do business with them, nor

DEANE, SILAS.—(Continued.)

can I find the man in the World who can, These Characters Cannot be unknown to you, in some Degree, permit me once more to refer you, and the Honorable Congress to Doctor Franklin who knows me, and who to his sorrow, & Vexation, knows them. This Confidence I have the Honor of enjoying at Court is the unhappy ground of our Difficulties, for the Minister has the most distrustful opinion of A. L. Esq, nor will he see him but when obliged to, to do it, This opinion is of a very long standing and has been confirmed by him since his being in France by his Conduct, Not a Day passes but he ridicules & Curses the whole French Nation in a Body before his Servants, every Servant is a spy of the Ministry & faithfully reports all he hears to a proper Officer. The Servants are registered and when they go into Service or change their Masters, they acquaint the proper Officer with it, so that the Police know by this means every thing which Passes.

I have expostulated with him formerly on this Subject but to no Purpose, his naturally jealous suspicions make, with a certain litigious littleness which seem natural to him, increases every Day, until he is really become disagreeable to all who that know him, & is avoided as much as decency & Politeness will permit. In this situation his Spleen is perhaps levelled as much against Doctor Franklin as myself. But as I have been the acting Person and the one most applied to in the business I am first levelled at.; Permit me my Dear Sir to give you candidly my opinion on the having Ambassadors Agents or Commissioners at Foreign Courts. as soon as our Independence is confirmed and Peace is established, I would advise you to have none in any Part of the World.

Consuls in the Ports are all that will be wanted and they will cost little or nothing. I would wish America to have as little connection as possible with Europe except what arises from Commerce & the exchanging of mutual good Offices. At any Rate never appoint more than one Man at one Court, nor send one Man at the same time to Two. These are my real Sentiments on the Subject. I have ambition of being continued in Office myself. The time I have spent in France has been the most laborious & fatiguing of any Period of my Life, & I have seen enough of Courts to wish to be as far from them as Possible, notwithstanding the Reception I have ever met with, and the particular Confidence I am now honored with are flattening. You see Sir with what freedom I throw out my undisguished sentiments on Paper. I wish them to go no further than the Private Circle of your Friends. Conscious of the rectitude of my intentions & of the Disinterestedness of my Conduct, ever since I have had the honor of serving the Publick, I am confident that whatever temporary prejudices may prevail, Truth must at last appear & I wish nothing else. I find in a Paper published the 19th August at Philadelphia that a gentleman whom I employed as a Secretary, and who must certainly had much of my Friendship and Confidence has assumed to himself

DEANE, SILAS.—(*Continued.*)

the merit of every thing that has been done in Europe, and talks of Contracts for Cannon &c made before ever I saw him, and of the disposition of this Court, of which his whole knowledge must have been second hand at the best. I only wish that Men who are so fond of appropriating to themselves the merit of which they think I have performed well, would as readily take on them whatever Censure I may be exposed to for having in order to Interest some great & Capital Families in our Cause exceeded the Letter of my Instructions in my agreements wth them.

I am sensible that I am thereby exposed & all I ask is that the Honorable Congress would suspend their Judgment untill acquainted with every Circumstance with which I was then surrounded. I have kept back nothing nor will I keep back anything from Doctor Franklin, and as I may be supposed a prejudiced Person, I submit it to his stating the case & will contentedly abide the Consequences, sufficiently happy in the Consciousness of the rectitude of my Views and in finding them thus far accomplished."

135 The Same. A. L. S. 4to. Paris, Dec. 24, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

Introducing Mr. Holker.

136 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Paris, no date (1777). To Robt. Morris.

As to the whereabouts of The Marquis de Liugne.

"Among the many Adventurers to America, a Young Nobleman by the Name of L' Marquiss de Liugne probably left his Family & Friends and embarked & if no Accident happened to him, is now probably in the Army. You have enclosed Certificates of his rank & Station here, which his Mother has desired me to Transmit, that he may be known for what he is, & not confounded, with the Common herd, of *Avanturiers*, as they are called here."

137 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Paris, Feb. 17, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

Acquainting him of the death of his brother at Nantes, in the early part of February. He mentions if Congress should wish to continue the system of Commercial Agents, that there should always be two in France, one at Paris, and the other to be employed visiting the different ports and manufacturers of the Kingdom.

"The person residing at Paris ought to be himself or by his Connections able to raise almost any sum of money when called upon by the Congress for Supplies. The Total want of remittance for many Months past in public & almost in private acct^s has greatly hurt our credit, but the prospect of a War with England revives it, and as soon as it shall be known that a Treaty is signed the Face of Af-

DEANE, SILAS.—(*Continued.*)

fairs will be universally changed, political motives keep it as yet a Secret, it cannot be kept Ten Days longer & I think immediate war must be the consequence. The War cannot last long, but I think it will be extremely severe, on the part of England it must be like the last Agonies of a Strong Man."

- 138 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Baltimore, Nov. 29, 1779. To Robt. Morris, with address.

"I sent you the morning I left Philad^a my Narrative with the copy of a Memorial I presented to the Count De Vergennes in Oct. 1776. I pray you to let Genl. Schnyler have the perusal before he leaves Town, after which he will return them to you."

- 139 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Williamsbürg, Dec. 29, 1779. To Robt. Morris.

Gives a glowing account of the country around York.

"The threatened Invasion renders everything uncertain and confused for the present, if it actually takes place at this season, situated as the lower parts of the State are, on & near great Navigable Rivers, I fear the Consequence will be distressing indeed, it is difficult collecting any Body of Men in a county but ill provided with Stores & thinly inhabited, and liable to be attacked in so many different places at the same time."

DEANE ON ARTHUR LEE'S CHARGES AGAINST HIM.

- 140 **The Same.** A. L. S. 6 pages, 4to. Williamsburg, April 8, 1780. To Robt. Morris. Stained.

An interesting letter giving an account of the publication of Arthur Lee's letter of villification and the means he'll take to neutralize its effect.

"I lately spent about Ten Days with Colo. Bannister & the Gentlemen in his neighborhood very agreeably and Notwithstanding the Industry with which Mr. Lee's Letter has been circulated in this State, I might have spent every Day since I have been in it, in a round of Visits; had I accepted of one half the Various Invitations I have been honored with. but as to that Letter published as a Letter of Arthur Lee's, it is evidently a most villainous forgery, and never was written by him, but by his Friends in Virginia & Philadelphia. Master L—I at the Head of them, for full proof of this I refer you to the Letter itself, it is dated at Paris 10th of Feby, 1779 and was Recieved by Congress sometime in Septem^r last, yet this Letter, in the Body of it (not in the Notes) refers to & Copies Verbatim part of a publication in Mr. Dunlap's Paper of the 31st of August 1779. signed Roland. which Piece I have full proof was written by Master James —, reperuse the

DEANE, SILAS.—(*Continued.*)

Letter, and then reflect how bare faced, & unguarded these Scoundrels are in their impositions, and how easily Congress as well as the Public at large are imposed on. I shall take public notice of this, & one or Two more of their many tricks of this kind before I leave America & immediately after closing my accts in Europe, lay a general State of the whole History of my transactions and the Treatment I have met with before the World; my Life and Fortune I am free to sacrifice to my Country, but my honor, I will not, let the Consequence be what they will, be assured that I rejoice most sincerely at every effort of my Fellow Men for the recovery and support of their Rights. I consider every one of these Instances as reflecting Honor on the Human Race, in general and, I think better, and in a higher stile of myself on every such occasion. The Noble & patriotic spirit & firmness of the brave & gallant Irish have therefore most sensibly affected me, But by the strange Concurrence of Circumstances, that Nation after having groaned for ages, under the Tyranny and imposition of Brittain, regains at once, her Liberties, and Rights, which she never dared to reclaim, untill these States, (which did not even exist, untill long after Her Slavery. Her Chains, had been fixed & rivetted) dared to oppose them & Our Common Tyrant, The Object of Ireland obtained & it most certainly is, their dispute with Brittain is ended, they have gained the Fruits of Victory, whilst we are still left in the Field. * * * Charlestown is now besieged, and by a Superior Force, both by Sea & Land, if our Allies do not interpose, and if it should fall, which in that Case, is to be feared, I do not think it extraordinary to expect the Enemy will be in the Bay early this Season," &c.

141 The Same. A. L. S. 9 pages, 4to. York, April 15, 1780. To Robert Morris.

A long and interesting letter just prior to his embarking for France. He reviews the acts of certain members of Congress in the most caustic manner, and he concludes by adding a five page postscript on vacant lands, and prophesies great things for those situated East of Hudson's River and North of New England.

"We have really been as you say Fellow Labourers in the same Vineyard and I may add as faithful & disinterested as any (and if I may keep up the Metaphor) We entered when the Soil was to break up, and be subdued, and when our utmost Efforts, and attention were called for to prop, and Water the Tender Stock, & to guard it, against numberless fatal Disasters, which then threatened it, We have been succeeded by a set of Men who intoxicated with the prospect of a rich, and plentiful Vintage, which was ripening without Toil, or Danger to them, in their Madness, not content with abusing those, who had born the Heat & burden of the Day, more like madmen than Bacchanalians fell to breaking down the Walls & cutting up the Vines by the Roots

DRANE, SILAS.—(Continued.)

during my Attendance in Philadelphia. I saw and I reflected with Grief on their fatal Career." *He then mentions having received a Hand bill from Charlestown, a copy of which he encloses (it goes with the letter), giving an account of the progress of the British Forces in the Siege.*

- 142 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Nantes, Aug. 4, 1780. To Robt. Morris.

Gives an account of his passage to France, and narrates the capture of several prizes.

- 143 The Same. L. S. 8 pages, 4to. Passy, near Paris. Sept. 2, 1780. To Robt. Morris.

A political letter of rather interesting import, in which he is very eulogistic of Count Necker, the great French financier.

DEANE GIVES AN ACCOUNT OF HIS ACTIONS IN FRANCE.

- 144 The Same. L. S. 11 pages, 4to. Paris, Sept. 10, 1781. To Robert Morris.

A fine historical letter. After complimenting Mr. Morris for his services to the country, he enters into an exhaustive description of all his official actions during his residence at the Court of France. It will be remembered the accusations were made against him by Arthur Lee and others, which caused Congress to make an investigation. Deane was called to America, but had to return to Paris to complete his accounts for Congress, and this letter was written after he arrived in Paris for that purpose. The publication of several of his papers in Paris during his absence, embittered the French Court against him, and he was forced to retire to Holland, where he passed over to England and where he died in great poverty. In 1842, Congress vindicated his memory, decided a great sum of money was due him, which they paid to his heirs. Thus was one of the greatest patriots of the Revolution hounded to death by the vindictiveness and jealousy of Arthur Lee and a few other of his countrymen.

- 145 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Paris, no date. To Robt. Morris.

After mentioning some private commercial affairs, he says:

"I hope however in a few weeks to see American Independence Acknowledged, after which I shall ask Liberty to quit politics forever, and put myself if possible into a Situation to enjoy what of Life may be left me, in some degree of Ease, in Attending solely to my own affairs which have been for several years neglected," etc.

DEANE, SILAS.—(Continued.)

- 146 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Paris, Aug. 16, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address.
Introducing "Mr. Sollicoffer," a Swiss gentleman, who wishes to enter into a commercial business in America.
- 147 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Paris, May 19, 1777. To Willing & Morris.
- 148 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Bordeaux, June 23, 1776. To Messrs. Livingston, Alsop, Lewis & Morris.
In reference to purchasing supplies for the Continental Army.
- 149 **The Same.** L. S. 4to. Bordeaux, June 24, 1776. To Messrs. Livingston, Alsop, Lewis & Morris, with address.

DICKINSON ON EXEMPTING QUAKERS AND EMANCIPATING SLAVES.

- 150 **Dickinson, John.** Member of the Continental Congress and Federal Convention, author of "Farmer's Letters," President of Delaware. A. L. S. 6 pages, folio. Wilmington, June 21, 1792. Stained.

A long and important letter to a kinsman, reviewing the laws in the different States exempting Quakers from military service, and giving his opinion as to their constitutionality. He also reviews the struggle in the Legislature of Delaware for the emancipation of the slaves and the abrogation of slavery, and mentions the fate of a bill for this purpose, introduced by himself.

DUANE DEFENDS HIS CHARACTER.

- 151 **Duane, James.** Member of the Continental Congress. First Mayor of New York and Judge. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Fish Kill, Dec. 1, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

A long personal letter, denouncing a person who has been trying to besmirch his character and reputation.

"The Tale you unfold is *damned one*, so impudent and malicious that it wou'd put out of Countenance the most Vengeful of the fallen Spirits. The Demon who fabricated it, however prone to mischief, seems to have been totally inattentive to the Circumstance of Probability even if the Character he attacks was suspicious or Equivocal, but I have the Consolation to believe that in point of Integrity it is sufficiently established to be out of his Reach, nor can the most credulous be imposed upon untill he makes his appearance in a less questionable Shape than the stale and feeble Devise of an anonymous Letter. I confess I was astonished and enraged on the first Impression

DUANE, JAMES.—(Continued.)

of this monstrous Calumny. I hope you will indulge it is a pardonable Frailty when I assure you that only a few moments Reflection were necessary to enable me to treat it with Indifference and Contempt, nor have I any Passion to be gratified on this occasion but *Curiosity*. I do not know that I deserve a personal Enemy. * * * If the assassin hoped this wicked Artifice would have followed me into my own State, and either tarnish my Reputation, or Disturb my Peace of Mind, he must have thought me as weak, and my Countrymen as unprincipled as himself. * * * What might be my Fate at Philadelphia where some lurking villian has twice attempted to destroy me without Provocation, and without leaving the least clue to a Detection, is too uncertain to hasten my return," &c.

152 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Albany, New Year's Day, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

"Your favor of the 30th of October by some Incident did not reach me at the Fish Kills till a month after the date. I then penned the enclosed answer & shou'd have dispatched it, but the Enemy's rapid progress towards your Capital induced me to detain it, for a more composed Hour. I learn with pleasure that you are now out of Danger, & that for the present at least the Enemy have laid aside their meditated Enterprize. From melancholy Experience I have been taught to feel for the Distresses of my Friends. What a weight of Ruin and Affliction have fallen upon this devoted State, & how many gloomy Reflections have filled my Breast since we parted? And yet be assured that I am not hardened by those sorrowful Scenes; but on the approach of your danger feel very sensibly for all my Friends in Philadelphia.'

DUANE'S LETTER ON THE STATE OF THE SIX NATIONS, AND DEMANDING THAT GENL. SCHUYLER BE GRANTED A TRIAL BY COURT MARTIAL.

153 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, folio. Manour Livingston, March 19, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

A very important historical letter, in reference to the dangers threatened the frontiers of New York by the Indians, and requesting, in justice to General Schuyler, that he be granted a trial that he may vindicate himself.

"I have written a long letter to Congress by this Conveyance to which I refer you for a full View of the Condition of this Department, The Temper of the Six Nations, and the Dangers to which we shall in all probability be exposed the approaching Campaign. I flatter myself that you will continue to be a warm Advocate for the Protection which is necessary to preserve the shattered Remains of a State which is equally the object of *British* and *Savage* Malice. From the want of every necessary Preparation in the Northern Department, I am apprehensive that it is concluded that the Victories last Campaign, have

DUANE, JAMES.—(*Continued.*)

placed us in a state of safety. Nothing however is more remote from the Truth. The Seneca & Cayugues the most powerful nations of the Confederacy instead of being humbled by their Defeat are enraged at their Disgrace; have refused to attend the late Treaty from which I am just return'd, and openly threaten revenge, Butler intends to take possessⁿ of Oswego, which will give the british Troops & their Savages the greatest advantages in distressing our Frontiers; & I see no sufficient obstruction to discourage the Enemy's Troops & Fleet in the City & Harbors of New York from revisiting Hudson's River and completing the Desert which they began last summer. They have unquestionably ample Means, and to suppose they will not be exerted, if it is only to create an alarming Diversion in favour of General Howe, would be Folly in the extreme.

While I have Room to feel with sympathetic concern the Dangers, and distresses of Pennsylvania, I should do my Friend Injustice to doubt his Anxiety for our Safety. I therefore place myself with a full assurance that he will give all the weight to my Representations to Congress which they shall appear to him to deserve.

There is one subject I have touched upon, the — of leaving General Schuyler eight months suspended in the light of a Criminal without Examination or Trial. The justice of such a procedure out of the Question, do you think, my Dear Sir, that the Reputation of Congress must not be injured, & the public Service prejudiced by so unexampled a Delay? Will the impartial World be satisfied with the plea that such a Length of time was necessary to find out a charge of misconduct, or evidence to maintain it? Will not Gents. who value their Honour be terrified from hazarding, what is so dear to every good man, with such austere or such lukewarm Masters, who seem prone to suspect a Crime, and indifferent whether the accused shall ever have an opportunity to vindicate his Innocence. I do not know what passes in other States, but here this inexcusable treatment of officers of high Rank & Confidence is a Topic of general Conversation. General Schuyler wants no office from Congress. He wishes to resign. He can in that case be highly serviceable to his own State, & yet he dare not resign lest it shou'd be ascribed to his unwillingness to undergo what he most wants, a publick and impartial Enquiry and Trial,—In the meantime the winter has passed away & the Campaign opening when it will be perhaps impracticable for the Witnesses & Court martial to be convened. Is not this sporting with Peoples Reputation and Peace of Mind? You my dear Sir who have an abundant portion of sensibility, who knows how precious a Jewel is a good Name, who wou'd advocate Innocence, as much as you abhor Guilt, will I trust with manly freedom press forward the Trial of General Schuyler without further delay both upon principle of private justice & Public good. If evidence cannot be discovered in eight months the presumption is evident that none exists, especially after the pub-

DUANE, JAMES.—(*Continued.*)

lick Call which have been given, as well as the personal applications which have been made for this purpose. If it is to be taken up as a principle that there can be no Trial 'till Evidence shall be found, there may never be a Trial or Enquiry, & this after an accusation and suspension would be a palpable denial of Justice," etc.

- 154 **Duer, William.** Member of the Continental Congress and Constitutional Convention. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Reading, March 6, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A strong and earnest plea for recuperating the Continental Army, and takes a gloomy view of the military affairs of the State.

"I should imagine my dear Friend, you can be no Stranger to ye present critical situation of our Army, and the late Enbarassment which the Ignorance and Faction of a thin C—ss have thrown in the Way of forming Magazines for the Army. The Consequences will in my Opinion, occasion its Dissolution very shortly unless both they, and the State of Penn^a care to interfere with the Military Departments. The Circumstance, the necessity of attending to our Finances, in order to supply the Exegencies of the next Campaign, and the means for bringing a force into the Field, and introducing in it, Discipline, and a Spirit of Enterprise call for, the immediate Attention of every Lover of his Country, and particularly of you who (without flattery which I abhor) possess Talents to servc it at this Juncture, and whose Connection, with a State which is likely to be made a sacrifice of, Demand in a peculiar degree all your Exertions. Let me my dear Sir conjure you to attend Congress on the Return of the Committee from Camp. I am sensible private Convenience cannot operate upon your mind at this Crisis, provided you have a Prospect of being useful, Mr. Lee writes me from Congress that several members are daily expected. Mr. Hancock will be there in a few days. and if my Presence can induce you, I will after I have secured my Baggage at Coryell's Ferry (for w'h I set out this day) return and stay a month. Perhaps my dear Friend, the joint exertions of some of us may save our country, and revive the Expiring Reputation of Congress, at least it is our duty to try it," &c.

- 155 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. York Town, April 12 (1778). To Robt. Morris, with address.

Praying that New York may be better represented in Congressst for urgent reasons.

"It is said that my Friend Gouverneur Morris is at your *Chateau*, for the sake of our Country, my dear Morris, entreat him to push on and come with him yourself. From a want of Representation in the State of New York, and several other Embarrassments we cannot bring as many members absolutely essential to our Safety,

DUER, WILLIAM.—(Continued.)

without you, especially for the Establishment for the Army. I am desired by all your Friends in Congress to press you on this matter; and I flatter myself we shall not plead in vain. If G. Morris should be at Lancaster, pray write to him in the most pressing Terms, to come forward," etc.

- 156 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Rhinebeck, July 1, 1780. To Robt. Morris, with address.

He compliments Mr. Morris for his valuable services to the Cause, and comments on several late acts of Congress.

"We have passed a Law for collecting by assessment in the different counties our Quota of the Years supplies which you may depend upon being Executed, and we have nearly completed the raising of Fifteen hundred additional Levies to join Gen^l Washingtons Army, Exclusive of Eight hundred men now stationed on our Frontier. This in the reduced situation of our State, is a great Deal. I wish the Possession of our Capitol had admitted us to imitate you in the Subscription Loans, but like many honest private Gentlemen, we have more Spirit than Money," etc.

- 157 The Same. A. D. S. 5 pages, large folio. Philadelphia, Oct. 12, 1780. To Robt. Morris.

Proposals of a contract for supplying the French Forces with 20,000 Barrels of Flour, with observations on the same.

- 158 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, folio. Rynbeck, Aug. 27, 1780. To Robt. Morris. Small piece gnawed out of margin.

On personal affairs of a commercial nature.

- 159 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Rhinebeck, July 11, 1781. To Robt. Morris.

Complimenting him on his plan of a National Bank, and relating to contracts for supplying the French and Continental army with subsistence.

- 160 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Albany, May 12, 1782. To Robt. Morris, with address.

In reference to furnishing supplies for the army.

- 161 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, large folio. Albany, Aug. 2, 1782. To Robt. Morris.

An exhaustive review of his actions in carrying out the contract for supplying the Army, with food, speaks in not very flattering terms of Mr. Livingston, and complains of Congress not living up to the letter of their contract with him in the way of payment, and insists upon a strict compliance with the wording of this agreement with him.

- 162 **Jay, John.** President of the Continental Congress, Minister to Spain, one of the Commissioners and Signers of the Treaty of Peace with Great Britain, one of the Authors of "The Federalist" and Chief Justice of the United States. A. L. S. Folio. Fishkill, Sept. 15, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

In reference to a letter from Silas Deane.

"When Mr. Deane went to France I communicated to him a mode of invisible writing unknown to any but the inventor & myself. The enclosed Letter will explain it. On opening his letter to me Yesterday & finding one directed to you enclosed in it, I without thought gave it to a Gentⁿ of your Light Horse who had been to Ticonderoga with money from the Congress. I don't recollect his name. I had not at that time the materials with me for rendering Deane's Letter visible, but I from reading it, I now find the letter directed to you is nothing more than a Continuation of the Intelligence begun in mine, & design'd to prevent any suspicion that might arise from his enclosing so much (seemingly) blank paper. Be so kind therefore as to send me the Letter by the return of Express together with the one I now enclose. You will be pleased to communicate such of the Contents as are of a public Nature to the Committee of Intelligence, and by all measures conceal from them & as well as every body else, the Discovery now made to you."

JAY'S VIEWS OF WHAT HE WOULD HAVE DONE FOR THE DEFENCE OF NEW YORK.

- 163 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, folio. Fish Kills, Oct. 6, 1777. To Robert Morris. VERY FINE.

A highly important historical letter, intimating what he would have done had he been invested with absolute power for the defence of New York.

"I am happy to find our Affairs wear so pleasant an aspect in France, This most Certainly will not be the last Campaign, and in my Opinion Lord Howe's operations cannot be so successful & decisive as greatly to lessen the ideas which Foreign Nations have conceived of our Importance. I am rather inclined to think that our declaring Independence in the Face of so powerful a Fleet and Army, will impress them with an Opinion of our Strength & Spirit, and when they are informed how little of our Country is in the Enemy's Possession, they will unite in declaring us invincible by the Arms of Britain.

If the works carrying on by the General for obstructing the Navigation of Hudson's River at Mount Washington, prove effectual. Lord Howe must rest content with the City of New York, for his Campaign. For altho it is possible for him to land a large Body of Troops on the Shores of the Sound & thereby divide our forces, yet

JAY, JOHN.—(Continued.)

no great Matters can by that means be achieved, our Communication with the Army, by the Sound is already cut off by the Ships of War; and any Strong Post they might take on the Shore would not much injure our Communication by Land, But should they on the contrary be able suddenly to penetrate the North River with a few Ships of War, and a number of Transports, they would effectually destroy all Communication between the Upper Country & the Army by Land and Water. For before the Shores could be put in such a state of Defense as to prevent their landing with Success, they might possess themselves of Posts and Passes, by Nature so strong as to be long tenable against a much superior Force.

Should an Event of this sort take Place, we should be in a disagreeable Situation. Flour and Lumber could not then be carried to the Army but by a very circuitous Route thro' abominable Roads, and it is a matter of some Doubt whether our utmost Exertions to supply them would be successful.

HAD I BEEN VESTED WITH ABSOLUTE POWER IN THE STATE I HAVE OFTEN SAID & STILL THINK THAT I WOULD LAST SPRING HAVE DESOLATED ALL LONG ISLAND, STATEN ISLAND, THE CITY AND COUNTY OF NEW YORK & ALL THAT PART OF THE COUNTY OF WEST CHESTER WCH LIES BELOW THE MOUNTAINS. I could then have stationed the main Body of the Army on the Mountains on the East, & Eight or Ten thousand Men in the Highlands on the West Side of the River. I would have directed the Rivers at Fort Montgomery, which is nearly at the Southern Extremity of the Mountains, to be so shallowed as to afford only depth sufficient for an Albany Sloop, and all Southern Passes and Defiles in the Mountains to be strongly fortified. Nor do I think the shallowing the Rivers a romantic scheme, Rocky Mountains rise immediately from the shores, The Breadth is not very great tho' the Depth is. But what cannot Eight or ten Thousand men well worked effect. Allowing to this Plan of Defence this State would be absolutely impregnable against all the World on the Sea Side, and would have nothing to fear except from the way of the Lakes.

Should the Enemy gain the River even below the Mountains, I think I foresee that a Retreat will become necessary, and I cant forbear wishing that a Desire of saving a few acres may not lead us into Difficulties.

Such is the situation of this State at present, and so various & I may say, successful have been the Acts of Gov^r. Tryon & his Adherents to spread the Seeds of Dissafaction among us, that I Cannot at present obtain Permission to return to Congress. Our Convention continues unanimous on all the Measures, and to do them Justice, are diligent as well as zealous in the cause.

As long as your whimsical Constituents shall permit the Gentleman to whom I am writing to remain among the number of those honest

JAY, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

and able Patriots in Congress, in whose Hands I thiuk the Interest of America very safe, the Congress will possess too great a stock of abilities to perceive the Absence of my little Mite. It gives me pleasure however to reflect that your Remarks on the Subject, howevsr ill founded, could have been dictated only by that friendly Partiality which you have shewn me, and which in this Instance has been permitted to impose on your Judgment.

I wish the secret Committee would communicate no other Intelligence to the Congress at large, than what may be necessary to promote the Common Weal, not gratify the curiosity of Individuals, I hint this, because a Copy of a Letter from A. L. to that Committee has lately been sent by a Member of Congress to a Gentleman of his acquaintance who is not a Member of Congress. I came by this Intelligence in such a way as to speak with certainty for I have seen the Copy, but at the same Time in such a way as not to be able with Propriety to mention names. You will be pleased therefore to make no other use of this Information than to induce the greater Caution in the Committee. For as to binding certain Members in the House to Secrecy by oaths or otherwise, would be just as absurd as to swear Lee (no matter which of them) to look or feel like Ned Rutledge," &c.

164 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Fishkill, Nov. 19, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

"The late unfortunate miscarriage of General Washington's Letters to the Congress, makes me anxious about the Fate of a Letter I wrote you the 6th Ultio, inclosing copies of two I had rec'd from Mr. Dean. My letter was sent to Head Quarters to go with the General's Despatches. Be so kind as to inform me whether you ever rec'd it. * * * P. S. Col Williams passed thro' this place Yesterday & reports that your firm & stable Body were not a little alarmed at the apprehensions of Gen Howe paying them a Visit. These Tales make bad Impressions on vulgar minds"

JAY VINDICATES THE CHARACTER OF JAS. DUANE.

165 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Fishkill, Dec. 2, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

After expressing his satisfaction in finding that his letters had not gone astray, he writes this manly defense of his fellow Congressman, Jas Duane.

"I am exceedingly hurt at the wicked attack made on Mr. Duane. Envy Hatred Malice and all Uncharitableness must have conspired in producing it. Whatever suspicions some Folks might entertain of his political Conduct from his opposition to certain Men & Measures, I am convinced he has maintained no Correspondence with the Enemy. Were he in their Interest of Confidence he never would have acted

JAY, JOHN.—(Continued.)

the Part he has, & still continues to do. Nay if I even suspected his Integrity, I should have too good an opinion of his Prudence to believe he would ever put himself in the Power of a Servant. Such a Tale can neither give Credit or Currency, but with Men, who may wish his Ruin, & be capable of adopting any Means, however base, to accomplish it, but such I believe have cursed every age and country, and I heartily wish some American St. Patriek would arise, and cleanse these fair abodes of Liberty, not only of Vipers Toads & noxious Reptiles, but also of Parricides, Traitors and Insidious dark designing Iagos, more to be feared than all the Venom of the whole brute Creation.

Be pleased to present my Compliments to my old Friends at Congress. I congratulate those from Maryland on the Gallant Behaviour of their Troops in whose Fame I really feel myself particularly interested. God bless you, and give the Congress grace to remain at Philadelphia, till the very last extremity."

166 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Kingston, March 31, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

"The Resolution of Congress relative to the Exchange of Mr. Jaunicy for Mr. West has been approved by Convention & transmitted to Gov^r Trumbull, with a Request that he would take Mr. Jaunicy's Parole to come with his family to this place, in order that such measures may be pursued to obtain the Exchange as Gen. Washington may prescribe."

ADVOCATING SILAS DEANE'S PLAN TO ATTACK AND PLUNDER GLASGOW AND LIVERPOOL.

167 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Kingston, Aug. 23, 1777. To Jno. Jay, with address.

An important historical letter, imparting Silas Deane's plan of attacking, burning and plundering of Glasgow and Liverpool.

"Mr. Deane in a Letter of the 28th May last, after recommending an attack on the Greenland fishery & Hudsons Bay Trade, desires me to communicate the following plan to Congress, viz. 'To send three frigates loaded with Tobacco for Nantes or Bordeaux, equipped in the best manner and on their arrival, hide the chief of their guns and appear as Cruizers. Intelligence may be had every week what the Station of the British Fleet is, and how the Coast is defended, and a Sudden Blow may be struck which will alarm & shake Great Britain to the Center. The Plan will appear bold & extravagant, so much the more likely to succeed as it will be unexpected, & the plundering and burning of Liverpool & Glasgow would be a most glorious Revenge, and believe me it is very easily effected. I dare

JAY, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

'put my Life on the Issue of it, if left to my Management, and I can get good men to execute.' This was a favorite Plan of Mr. Deane's before he left Philadelphia, and I confess I wish the Experiment may be tried. The greatest difficulty I fear would be to get the Frigate well manned & safe to France."

168 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Fish Kill, Dec. 26, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

Mentions the inaction of Genl's Gates and Putnam in preparing for the defence of the navigation of the Hudson River.

"Military matters with us are strangely managed. Gates is playing with his Laurels at Albany, & Putnam catching oysters on the shores of the Sound. In my opinion the Resolutions of Congress respecting the Forts & Navigation of Hudson's River, will not be executed properly, if at all, unless under other Directors. Pray haste the Inquiry into the Causes to which the Loss of the Forts &c is to be ascribed, as fair opportunity will then offer of redressing one of the Evils we suffer.

I hear Deane is recalled. Greece over again. Nothing like the ostracism. Your Confederation, if I am not mistaken will be ratified by our Legislature. Is there any probability of a French War? How has the little Temple you erected to Hospitality at the Hills fare? polluted I suppose."

**JAY AGAINST THE ENCROACHMENTS OF THE
NEW ENGLAND STATES ON NEW YORK
AND PENNSYLVANIA.**

169 **The Same.** A. L. S. with initials, 3 pages, 4to. Poughkeepsie, Nov. 15, 1778. To Robt. Morris, and his Autograph Copy of his letter. Signed with initials. To Silas Deane, of even date.

This is an Autograph Copy of his letter to Robt. Morris, expressing his sorrow of a difference existing between Morris and Deane, and giving his views of the injustice of Congress in not granting Genl. Schuyler a speedy trial, and he also requests that New York and Pennsylvania join hands in resisting the encroachment on their territory by the New England States. In the copy of the letter to Deane he deprecates the idea of quarrelling with Morris, and suggests a reason for the misunderstanding.

"Mr. W—— Conduct does not surprize me, I always thought better of his Heart than his Nerve, and should not wonder if the same Timidity which now drives him to Gen. Howe, should here after draw him to General Washington. * * * Any difference with Mr. D——

JAY, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

occasioned by Mistake may I believe be easily settled. I know the opinion he entertained of You, and unless he be much altered, nothing more than a candid Explanation will be necessary to make you as good friends as ever. * * *

Congress seems to have forgotten that Justice to the Public as well as the Parties accused, demands a speedy Tryal of Gen. Schuyler, & other officers in the Northern Dept. That Gentlemans abilities are now of little use to his Country, while his Reputation is cruelly aspersed by those who either fear or envy his Importance. The Injuries he has rec'd, added to the opinion I have of his Merit, interest me warmly in his favor. Be pleased to inform me whether there be any Prospect of his being soon tryed, and what the charges against him will probably be.

As New York and Pennsylvania have equal Reason to complain of New England Politics and Encroachments, and as they will probably endeavor to encrease their weight in the Continental Scale, by erecting this Settlement on the Susquehanna, as well as our Northeastern District into independent States, I should think it our joint Interest to unite in one system of opposition, to be concerted by the Delegates of both States, or such of them as may be best confided in. I have not yet sported these sentiments to any Body. I wish you would consider it and tell me whether you think it worth cultivating," etc.

170 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Fish Kill, Jan. 7, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

Containing copies of letters received by him from abroad in reference to supplies for the Continental Army. Also mentions that "Capt. Hutchins" from Bordeaux had been taken by the "Daphne" man of war, and that he had thrown overboard all the letters he had for Congress.

171 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Madrid, Nov. 19, 1780. To Robt. Morris, with address.

In reference to an apprentice to Jno. Dunlap, the Printer, who complains of ill-treatment, and whom he wishes to help, also send a new cypher code for letters.

"I have lately rec'd a Letter from Francis Child, a Lad whom I had taken by the Hand after his Father's Death, and put apprentice to Mr. Dunlap, your Printer, he complains that Dunlap refuses to give him the Cloaths stipulated in the Indenture, and requests that I would save him from Nakedness. You will oblige me by giving him twenty-five hard dollars or the amount of it in paper. If you can conveniently discover how he behaves and is likely to turn out, I beg you will inform me, for as his Father had a warm and steady attachment to his son, I feel myself interested in the welfare of this Son, who it seems was the Favorite," etc.

JAY, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

- 172 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. St. Ildefonso, Sept. 16, 1780, To Robt. Morris, in duplicate. 2 pieces

A friendly letter on family affairs except where he speaks of Wm. Duer.

“I am glad you told me what had become of Duer. He is an honest man and I esteem him, the more perhaps as the older I grow, the more Reason I have to think them scarce. I have never known him to do a mean thing or say a false one. If he is wise he wont readily quit his farm.”

JAY'S LETTER ON BENEDICT ARNOLD'S TREASON.

- 173 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Madrid, Dec. 18, 1780. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Mentions that letters to him probably were captured, with Henry Laurens, and comments the Treason of Arnold, and its effect on European policies.

“No Letters from America of later Date than July have reached me, indeed I have had the Pleasure of receiving only one from you since we parted. Some were probably carried with Mr. Laurens to England. It is generally said and believed that all his Papers were taken, and I presume several Letters for me were among them.

Arnold's Plot was as unexpected as its Discovery was fortunate. His wife is much to be pitied, it is painful to see so charming a woman so sacrificed. Some of the wisecracks predict much ill from this Mans Treason, they ascribe it to the gloomy aspect of our affairs, & impute his Desertion to a Desire of escaping the Ruin into which he saw his country was falling. In short the Resistance of America looks so miraculous in European Eyes, that they are ready to embrace every opinion, however erroneous that tends to reduce the Estimate of our Powers & Virtue more to a Level with that which they had formed themselves. The Rank we hold on the Scale of Prosperity generally determines the Degree of Friendship we may expect from the Mass of Mankind, this Reflection will explain the Importance which every fortunate Event in America, is of in Europe.”

- 174 **The Same.** A. L. S. 8vo, partly in cypher. St. Ildefonso, Sept. 1, 1781. To Robt. Morris.

In reference to the political condition of Spain. The cypher is interpreted.

- 175 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Madrid, April 25, 1782. To Robt. Morris.

An interesting letter. At first speaking of family affairs, and then, giving a long account of his life among the Spaniards.

JAY, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

“ We remove next week to Aranjués, where I expect again to spend some agreeable Weeks. It is a charming Place, containing a Tract of several Miles in Circumference, & divided into Gardens, meadows, Parks, cultivated Grounds, & Wilds—full of fine Trees, fine Roads, and fine Walks, and watered by a slow winding River which if more clear would be very beautiful—but still my friend it is not America—a Genius of a different Character from that which presides at your Hills and Gardens, reigns over these. Soldiers with fixed Bayonets present themselves at various Stations in these peaceful Retreats; and tho’ none but inoffensive Citizens are near, yet Horsemen with drawn swords guarding one or other of the royal Family in their little Excursions to take the air, daily renew and impress Ideas of Subjection. Power unlimited and Distrust misplaced, thus exacting Homage & imposing awe, occasion uneasy Reflections, and alloy the pleasing Sensations which Nature, smiling in such delightful Scenes, never fail to excite. Were I a Spaniard, these decorated seats would appeal to me like the temporary Enchantments of some despotic Magician, who by re-extending his Wand, could at pleasure command them to vanish, and be succeeded by Presidos, Gallies and Prisons.

Nothing is more true than that all things figure by Comparison. This Elegant Seat being surrounded with extensive Wastes, appears like a blessed and fortunate Island in a dreary ocean. The Contrasts heightens its charms, and every Traveller arrives with a mind predisposed to admire and enjoy them—but as the first Impression wears away, and he begins to recollect the more happy tho’ less magnificent Abodes in his own Country, the Attractions and Allurements of this insensibly diminish. I have more than once experienced this, and tho’ not difficult to please or be contented, yet I confess that I find little here which resembles, and nothing that can fully compensate for, the free Air, the free Conversation, the equal Liberty, and the other numerous Blessings which God & Nature and Laws of our own making, have given and secured to our happier Country. I would not be understood to insinuate that good Society and agreeable Companions are wanting here—they may perhaps abound more in some other parts of the World—but they are also to be found here, tho an unsocial kind of Policy requires unceasing Attention to the most austere Rules of Caution and Prudence. The little that I have seen and observed of this Peoples, induces me to think that, except the Generality of those who compose the highest and lowest orders, they possess many Qualities which are praise worthy; and that two or three long and wise Reigns would make them a very powerful, and an amiable Nation—but as I have not yet sufficient opportunities of mixing with and personally knowing many of them, Time and further Information may either confirm or alter this Opinion. The evident Suspence and Indecision of the Court respecting us, has kept many at a Distance, with whom I should otherwise

JAY, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

have been on a very familiar Footing, and some of them have been so canded as to tell me so. This is a kind of Prudence which naturally grows out of a jealous and absolute Government, under which the People have, for many Generations been habituated to that Kind of Dependence, which constrains every class to watch and respect the Opinions & Inclinations of their Superiors in Power. The prosperous Tide of our Affairs however has for some Time past run so strong that I think many of our obstacles here must soon give way. Shyness will then cease, and I shall not afterward find it difficult to be received into more of their Houses, and that in the only Manner in which I ever wish to be received into any—I mean—at the Front Door, by direct Invitation from the Masters of them, and without the precursory good Offices of upper Servants or unimportant Favorites, whom I never can submit to court. Until this Period arrives, I shall continue to cultivate the few acquaintances I have, and without giving Offence to any, endeavour to encrease their Number whenever it may be done with Propriety and to advantage—but I shall as heretofore avoid embarrassing and entruding upon those who in the mean Time may think it necessary to be reserved. Self Respect joins with Prudence in pointing out this Line of Conduct, and as I have no Enemies of my own making, I am persuaded that instead of losing, I shall eventually be a Gainer by adhering to it; especially as those who may have been led to ascribe this Conduct to improper Motives, will then immediately find themselves undeceived." etc.

176 The Same. In duplicate of the above, but lacking the signature.

177 The Same. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Paris, Oct. 13, 1782. To Robert Morris, in duplicate. 2 pieces

An interesting letter in reference to meeting Mr. Morris' sons in France, and giving his views on the manner in which they are being educated. He also mentions that for American youths he prefers them to be educated in their own country, to grow up and become acquainted with the men they will meet in their business life.

178 Jenifer, Daniel, of St. Thomas. Member of the Continental Congress and the Federal Convention. A. L. S. "Jenifer & Hove," 4to. Annapolis, July 10, 1776. To Willing, Morris & Co. with address.

This interesting letter introduces Col. Smallwood, who afterwards became a Brig.-Genl. in the Continental Army. Jenifer had signed the letter first, but erased his Christian name and added that of his partner.

"We beg leave to introduce to your acquaintance Col. Smallwood, who is as worthy a Citizen as any in America. He has taken up Arms

JENIFER, DANIEL, OF ST. THOMAS.—(*Continued.*)

in defence of his Country, & will go as far to serve it as any man ; And at the same time most ardently wishes that the cause might cease, & that he might return to cultivate his Estate (which is very considerable) and enjoy the fruits of it as a private man. Whatever civilities you may shew him will be deem'd as conferred on us. With reluctance our Province has parted with him, & his Corps for a time. Nothing would have induced it, but the urgent necessity of the present Alarming Crisis."

179 **The Same.** L. S. folio. In Council of Safety, Annapolis, Sept. 27, 1776. To Willing, Morris & Co.

In reference to supplying the Maryland Battalions with small arms and ammunition.

180 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. In Council of Safety, Annapolis, Feb. 8, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address.

"An unhappy affair has lately happened in Martinico by the Imprudence of Capt. Patterson in a small Privateer from this State, he, contrary to the Laws of Nations, having taken an English Vessel, under a Flag of Truce, within a small distance of that Island, to make satisfaction for which outrage, the Continental, and our Agent there, have been obliged to give their Bond for the Payment of the Vessel and Cargo so seized, within three Months, from the Date thereof. We therefore desire you'll remit to those Agents the sum of fifteen hundred Pounds Continental Currency, if in your Power, or take other necessary steps to enable them to pay that sum within the Time limited, and Charge the same to this State."

181 **Johnson, Thomas.** Member of the Continental Congress, Governor of Maryland and Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Annapolis, April 1, 1777. To Robert Morris.

Giving his idea how to scare the British fleet from coming up the Delaware and attacking Philadelphia.

"We hear that some of our internal Enemies have been endeavoring to engage some of your best pilots to assist in bringing the Fleet round from New York to Delaware ; I look on this as I suppose it is generally considered as a strong confirmation of the opinion, that the British Army intend to make a push for Philadelphia, and that the Fleet is to cooperate, it appears to me that if their motions could be delayed a little time gained would probably secure you. We have had many reports of French Fleet. I don't know whether any may be expected or not, but I am satisfied that if the British Officers were strongly impressed with the Idea that a considerable French Fleet might soon be expected, the British would not go up Delaware. No Officer would hazard the Destruction of the fleet and Army and the irretrievable Ruin of their Affairs at one Stroke, which must be the conseq. of a

JONHSON, THOMAS.—(*Continued.*)

superior French Fleet coming to your Capes when the English was up your River but the English would surely collect their Fleet in some situation where it might not only act but be assisted from the Shore. If I am right in my conjectures it would be very useful to give the Impression which I imagine might be done by the Board of War or some Committee of Congress as the General Officers at Philad. collecting some of the best sailing pilot Boats stationing them some where below and engaging half a dozen or more pilots acquainted with New York &c it might be done with an affected Secrecy and just so much leaked out as to lead to the Conclusion that they were to be put on board a French Fleet which was daily expected to arrive off Delaware perhaps the Arrival of some Vessel or an Express with very interesting secret Intelligence would be a proper point of Time to begin it. I believe Left handed Friends, would soon convey the Intelligence, If the matter appears to you in the Light it does to me, I should be glad the Finesse was tried, if not I shall feel no mortification in its Rejection."

- 182 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Annapolis, May 14, 1777. To Robert Morris.

A long and interesting letter on the imprisonment of seamen by Capt. Nicholson of the Continentol Navy.

- 183 **Kinsey, James.** Member of the Continental Congress and Chief Justice of New Jersey. A. L. S. 4to. March 13, 1784.

- 184 **Langdon, John.** Member of the Continental Congress and Federal Convention. He gave all his money and pledged his plate to equip a Regiment with which Genl. Stark won the battle of Bennington. Governor of New Hampshire. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Portsmouth, Feb. 18, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

"The Situation of your City which is better Conceived of, then Described, is a sufficient reason why your attention should be taken of from smaller matters, and Confined to Objects of the greatest importance, it was a happy Circumstance your tarrying in the City (as I am well convinced from some little matters here) it was absolutely Necessary for every Gentleman of Spirit, and Influence, at such a time, to exert themselves for the preservation of some order."

- 185 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Portsmouth, Nov. 10, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Extends his sympathy on account of the British occupying Philadelphia, and mentions the Surrender of Burgoyne.

"Your favor of the 6th Ult, I Rec'd since my return from the Northern Army, and most heartily Sympathize with you in the fate of the Beautiful City of Philad^a but thro' the Blessing of God I hope soon

LANGDON, JOHN.—(Continued.)

to have the pleasure of Congratulating you on the Defeat of those sons of Depredation ; and a Repossession of your City, permit me to tell you that the Polite Mr. Burgoyne, with all his Army are at Cambridge, the very quarters, and lines, that were Occupied By General Washington's Army with this Difference that Mr. Burgoyne's Army have no Arms in their hands ; Heavens Grant that Mr. How may be in the same Situation. You can better Conceive than I can Discribe, the satisfaction it gave me to be one of those, to whom the British Army were Obligated to submit. The Scene was grand."

**LANGDON'S LETTER ASKING THAT HIS BROTHER,
A PRISONER, MAY BE EXCHANGED FOR
GOV. WM. FRANKLIN.**

1786 The Same. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Portsmouth, Dec. 20, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

An interesting historical letter, in which he informs that his Brother, Woodbury Langdon, is a prisoner in the hands of the British, and they will only exchange him for Gov. Wm. Franklin.

"My Brother Woodbury Langdon, Sailed from hence for London the 9th of September 1775, in Order to secure a Considerable sum of Money, which he had there as also a small sum for me, after which he took Passage pr way of New York bringing out nothing but his Baggage where he arrived last Summer, & had obtained a permit to come out of the City but our late Governor Wentworth understanding the matter immediately informed against my Brother, that he had been a Committee Man &c upon which he was stopped & has been held a Prisoner ever since. Governor Trumbull has been very kind in endeavouring to get his Exchange, has made several Offers but to no purpose. I recieved a Letter from my Brother by a Flag that came out to Governor Trumbull informing me that he might be Exchanged for Governor Franklin, why they should ask him for my Brother I know not, but so it is. I should be greatly obliged to you for your Influence with Congress or the State of New Jersey for Liberty to Governor Trumbull to Exchange Governor Franklin for my Brother, my Brother's situation is extremely disagreeable. Confined for so long a time from his family, I've no doubt (tho' not to boast) but my Brother who is a Man of Fortune & Influence will be of as much service to us, as Mr. Franklin can be on the Opposite, as there's no other prospect of getting my Brother clear, but this must depend on your Friendship so far as to urge the matter all in your Power."

1787 The Same. L. S. 1 ¼ pages, folio. Portsmouth, April 28, 1779. To Robt. Morris, with address.

LANGDON, JOHN.—(Continued.)

Denouncing Morris' detractors in strong language, and speaks of the same kind of rascals attacking him.

"I am verry sorry that any Busy Gentry should take it upon them to injure your Character in the Publick Business, but am happy that the Pit they had dug for you is like to receive themselves. I am perfectly satisfied and have full evidence of your Candour and great exertions in Publick Business and do know that it never was done better than when under your care, but such is the cursed disingenuity and ingratitude of Mankind that after a Man has sacrificed his time & fortune in serving them they'll declare they have been cheated tho' its impossible for them to tell how. This I am very sensible of, as I have made it a point to decline Building of Vessells for my Friends to verry large amount and have attended as well as I know how to the Business of the Continent, least the censorious World open upon me by which means I have lost the Opportunity of mak^g a verry compleat Fortune notwithstanding which I find myself attacked by some of those Rascalls behind my back, to attack me in front they dare not—for the future will do the Publick Business with my usual Integrity but am determined not to sacrifice every thing as I have done to serve some wretches who are stabbing in the Dark. I must say this that (considering the convulsed State of Affairs) I have been treated with the utmost Respect by the Publick Bodies; as soou as any thing can be done to advantage in the Commercial way and you should have occasion to do anything here shall be happy in Transacting it—the Publick Business notwithstanding."

188 **The Same.** L. S. folio. Portsmouth, April 20, 1781.
To Robert Morris, with address.

Congratulating Mr. Morris on being put at the head of the Public Finances, and mentions that he will not be able to launch the 74 gunned ship, then being built in his ship-yard, unless he can receive sufficient money to complete it.

"I see by our Publick Prints that you are at the Head of our Publick finances, which I hope is the case as it would give me great pleasure; why the Hon'ble Congress did not long ere this recommend that all paper currency should be Rated at the current Exchange of Gold & Silver has appeared to me very astonishing.—Give me leave Sir to trouble you with one Word respecting the 74 Gun Ship tho' this perhaps may be out of your way (yet it is a matter of importance to the Publick) you'll excuse it; my not having been ever supplied with money sufficient to go on with Spirit has retarded the Launching this Ship, & the last fall I was obliged to discharge every man from the Yard: by my particular exertions had got the Ship in such forwardness that I could have Launched her with fifty good Carpenters in thirty working Days unfinished—It gives me the greatest pain to think that this most excellent piece of work should be lost to the Con-

LANGDON, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

tinent; this Ship will inevitably be ruined unless she is put into the Water soon—The Admiralty are fully informed of the situation of the Ship & what must be the consequences; but I've heard nothing from the Board for a considerable time—should you fall in with any of the Admiralty, shall thank you to mention the matter & the necessity of their coming to a speedy determination whether the Ship is to be Launched or not."

- 189 The Same. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Portsmouth, July 6, 1781. To Robt. Morris.

In reference to launching the 74 gun ship, not yet completed for the want of money, and congratulating Morris for accepting the position as Superintendent of Finance.

"It gives me and your other Friends this way, who have the pleasure of being acquainted with you, great satisfaction to hear that you have engaged in so important & necessary a work at this time, when we were involved in every difficulty that could be conceived of, as to our Finances. The Publick in General (even the most censorious) must be fully sensible that your situation in Life would forbid you undertaking such an extensive and troublesome piece of Business, however the good will pray for your success, & I've no doubt you'll have it. I am much obliged in the trouble you have taken about the 74 Gun Ship. I see no prospects of my being able to borrow money sufficient to put her in the water. Could I get sufficient money to pay the carpenters, I would Launch her unfinished, to save her Bottom, my private Timber, Iron, Provisions, Rum &c the Credit of the Bank, I would advance myself, whatever is done must be done immediately, as the season is far advanced & if any measures are taken I should be glad to be informed of it speedily, otherwise my Ship-Yard must be employed in another way & I fear the 74 must be lost to the Continent," etc.

- 190 Laurens, Henry. President of the Continental Congress. Made Minister to Holland but captured on the way there, by the British and committed to the Tower. Signed with Franklin and Jay the preliminaries of the Treaty of Peace. A. L. S. folio. York Town, Jan. 1, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with franked address. VERY FINE.

Signed as President of Congress.

- 191 The Same. A. L. S. folio. York Town, April 6, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with franked address.

In reference to Mr. Swanwick a clerk in Mr. Morris' office, charged with corresponding with the enemy.

"In obedience to an order of Congress passed this morning I transmit a Paper within the present inclosure, containing an information

LAURENS, HENRY.—(*Continued.*)

against Mr. Swanwick, a Young Gentleman in your service, To which for particulars I heg leave to refer you. Congress requests and confides in you, to make immediately the most diligent and effectual enquiry into the conduct of Mr. Swanwick, respecting his correspondence with Philadelphia & other charges intimated in the Paper referred to. The name of this Person who gavg the Information is known, but at present reserved by her particular desire,"

- 192 **Morris, Gouverneur.** Member of the Continental Congress. One of the Committee to Draft the Federal Constitution. A. L. S. twice, 2 pages, 4to. Monday Evening, February 11, 1778. To Robert Morris, with franked address.

An interesting letter on political affairs in which he copies a letter sent to W^m. Duer, and Duer adds a postscript to this letter. The letter to Duer reads thus:

"Livingston is so ill he can't attend Congress. Mons^r. La Neuville is kept in dilatory attendance. The half Pay cannot be postponed (for now we are the Postponers) beyond To-Morrow Morning. Tell Morris his Portuguese Affair is settled much against the wishes of his Eastern Friends. I could not get the Papers till last Night and this Morning I did the needful."

In his letter to Morris, he says:

"The above is a Copy of a Letter written two Hours ago and delivered to Duer, who unfortunately arrived in Town without you very contrary to my Expectations. James Smith assure him that his *worthy* Colleague Jonathan B. Smith hath absolutely declared off on the Half Pay Business. Clingan is of the true Eastern Stamp and Clay. I need say no more when you know that Massachusetts is against us, except that Hall is daily expected from Georgia and some of the *Un* true blues from New Hampshire. Think one Moment and come here the next."

Duer's postscript reads as follows:

"The Question for referring the half pay Establish^t to the States cannot be deferr'd longer than to Morrow. Pensilvania being at present against us, it will be carried to refer it to the States, w^h will defeat the measure. When I have mentioned this I am sure I need not add any thing more to induce you to be here by Eleven oClock to Morrow."

- 193 **Matlack, Timothy.** Member of the Continental Congress. The fighting Quaker. Served with distinction in the Revolutionary Army. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. April 18, 1778.

An interesting historical letter on the condition and movement of Gen. Howe.

MATLACK, TIMOTHY.—(Continued.)

“The February Paquet is arrived, but the intelligence which she brings is not made publick: 'Tis said at Gen^l. Howe's head quarters (and comes probably thro' Abel James) that the debates in Parliament run very high; that Lord Chatham is to take a seat at the treasury board on his own conditions, which are, that the most generous terms be offered to America, for the foundation of an accommodation, we recinding independency, and if those terms are rejected, by us, then, the *whole power of the Nation* to be exerted to compel a submission. Campden has differed with Chatham on this subject: No reinforcements are arrived; the transports which arrived lately were from New York, with forage and a few invalids, perhaps an hundred. Gen^l. Howes horses are in general fat except those wintered in the Meadows; these are thin. No Flour has gone into Philad^a for some time past. Hard money is very scarce among those who are not in some employment under the enemy: some of the first families, in point of fortune, are reduced to the necessity of borrowing for the immediate supply of provisions: John Laurence Esq. had not, last week, money to buy provisions for three days, and William Allen Esq. had not *ten pounds* in his power! This you may depend on: My brother R. Haines lent the former, at his earnest solicitation six half Joes & five Guineas—and to the latter, as an acknowledgement of his former favours, fifty Guineas which he received with as much thankfulness as could be decently expressed.”

MIFFLIN ON THE BRITISH ATTACKING PHILADELPHIA.

194 Mifflin, Thomas. President of the Continental Congress. Major-General in the Revolntion. Aide to Genl. Washington at Cambridge. One of the Chief Conspirators in the Conway Cabal. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Elizabeth Town, Nov. 21, 1776, 8 O'clock, A. M. To Robt. Morris.

An important historical letter on the probability of the British attacking Philadelphia.

“Several Gentlemen are just come in from Hackensack, they say that the Enemy landed the Night before last at Dobbes Ferry a large Body of men who marched immediately towards Fort Lee, that a second party of 4000 Men landed yesterday morning at 4 O'clock near Hawbuck which is 12 miles below Fort Lee, and marched towards that Post. That Fort Lee was yesterday abandoned with its principal Stores & Artillery, that 2000 Bbs Flour which were stored at English Neighbourhood, have fallen into the Enemys Hands, that General Washington has returned to Hackensack Bridge with all the Garrison, Fort Lee, Heard & Bells Brigades am'g to 5000 Men, that the Enemy are on the East Side of the Bridge, that our entrenchment Tools are all lost. They relate many other matters which are of less Moment. There has certainly been some great movement of the Enemy towards

MIFFLIN, THOMAS.—(*Continued.*)

Fort Lee w'ch probably has been evacuated; as near 40 Wagons loaded with Flour from that Neighbourhood were sent to Brunswick by the General Order two days past, & other preparations were made for this purpose.

The unhappy affair of Mount Washington has totally changed the Face of the Campaign and may probably encourage the Enemy to push forward until they are rebuffed.

The Situation of Philadelphia is my Opinion Critical. An Action in New Jersey will undoubtedly proceed the attack, of that Place, but if the Action should turn against us Philadelphia will in a few Hours after it shake to her Centre. I wish to see, or hear of some preparations to withstand such a probable Event. I do not mean to alarm, but in my Opinion the obliging that City & many Counties of Pennsylvania to submit to the Tyrant this Winter would not be an Event unparalleled in History.

The bad policy of attempting to make a Stand at Mt Washington is now evident. I have talk'd heretofore about it & about it. I have abused the project and was never more surpris'd or shagrined than when I heard that Post was reinforced instead of being dismantled & abandoned. Had we adhered to the Fabian flour we should have been at Ease on the Seat of Honour this Winter, the Enemy would have come off without Honour & Europe would have given us strong proofs of her Affection before the Spring," &c.

MIFFLIN DEFFENDS THE CHARACTER OF WASHINGTON.

195 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Reading, Jan. 26, 1779. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A friendly letter denouncing the attack on Robt. Morris' character.

"I do not remember to have been more surpris'd and provoked at any Event than at the rascally & illmanaged attack against your Character. The Attention you have given to public Business for the three last Years and the commercial Sacrifices you have made to your Country I believed would have placed you out of the Reach, at least the Attempts, of every censorious Scoundrel—But I was deceived.

Payne, like the enthusiastic Madmen of the East, was determined to run the Muck—he rallied forth, stabled three or four slightly, met with you but missing his Aim fell a victim to his own Stroke; and by attempting too much will enjoy a most mortifying and general Contempt.

The Friends of the Constitution have been very active in this County and unless counteracted will gain their point—Every possible

MIFFLIN, THOMAS.—(*Continued.*)

Misrepresentation has been made against us. Industry is the Quality we must oppose to their Tricks. A Meeting of our Friends in this County is proposed at the Court in Reading. As Mr. Biddle will probably attend some good may be done then," etc.

- 196 Pendleton, Edmund. Member of the Continental Congress. A. D. S. Small 4to. In Committee of Safety. Williamsburg, May 1, 1776.

The opinion of the Committee of Safety in reference to the ransom of the ship "Grace."

PETERS RESENTS THE CHARGE OF DESIGNING AGAINST WASHINGTON.

- 197 Peters, Richard. Member of the Continental Congress, and Member of the Board of War. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. York, Jan. 21, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

Speaking with sorrow for his friend Nesbitt's ill health, and resents in vigorous language the imputation of Col. Morgan, that he was designing against Genl. Washington.

"You will be informed that Congress have thought it most prudent considering the State of Parties at Camp to keep General Mifflin & Gates here & send you & Mr. Carroll as Commissioners to the Army. It is a Custom among some of the Gentlemen there as I am told but I know not with what Truth, to make very free with Persons in the Civil Departments & I am informed I am made of Consequence enough not to escape my share of Slander. This I did not know until the Day before yesterday when I was drawn into an unprovoked Dispute with Col. Morgan of Virginia which proceeding to the last Extremity convinced me that the Col. has little understanding & notwithstanding his Character as a Soldier by no means satisfied me of the Soundness of *his Spirit*. He told me I was spoken of at Camp as concerned in a Party against General Washington, & misconceiving some thing I said or designedly mistaking it, offered to turn out as a Champion for the General's Character. On my denying that charge & agreeing to put our Dispute upon a *personal* Footing the Col. *declined* the Matter, I mention this Matter to you lest it should be misrepresented & I desire you as a Friend if you hear anything that I am said to be concerned in inimical to General Washington that you will please to inform me as I am conscious of being concerned in no Party Transaction of any Complexion & I am determined to keep myself clear of all these dirty Matters. AS TO THE GENERAL, I LOVE HIM TO A DEGREE OF ADORATION. As from my Station I must necessarily have Intercourse with the Gentlemen of the Army. I cannot be of that Usefulness I otherwise may if I am masked out as an Enemy to the Army or its Com-

PETERS, RICHARD.—(Continued.)

mands. If any such Charge exists it is the most villainous of all Falsehoods. I have my opinions of Men & Measures & shall speak it with Decency & without personal Reflexions. But I have no Views but to serve my Country & am willing to put the Matter to any Test with any one who has the Cruelty & Illiberality to suspect me.”

198 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. York, Feb. 3, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

An important letter in reference to the controversy in the Medical Department between Doctors Shippen and Rush, and the trouble in the Board of War.

“I received your Favor of Dr. Shippen & complied with your Request or rather authority as to mentioning your opinion about him. He will inform you about the Situation of that Department which like all others seems to be convulsed to its Center. Rush has resigned. There is so much said on both Sides that I fancy both were wrong at least in some Degree. I am happy to hear of our good Friend Neshitt's Recovery. I wish he may be careful enough to avoid a Relapse. Fortunate for him he fell among Samaritans. I am glad I made the Mistake as to your going to Camp, because it afforded me an Opportunity of telling you the Story which interested your Friendship, to set the affair in its true Light. I am much obliged to you for the kind Part you took in the Matter. I suppose that if Misrepresentations were so great—the Progress of the Story to Manheim they must be multiplied in a quadruplicate Rate before its Arrival at Camp. I have wrote to Tilghman & should be glad if you have occasion to write to my Friend there you will mention your Sence of it. For my part I wish myself anywhere but in this disagreeable Scene. If the Jealousies which seem to exist & in which God knows I have no Hand, continue to rage much longer, I don't see how any Man of Feeling or Sentiment can continue in a public Department where every measure is looked upon with a jaundiced Eye & of course all Mistakes magnified into Sins political or moral. Unless great Alterations take Place the first & most capital of which is the Restoration of personal Harmony, I don't expect much from an arrangement of this Department in which I confess, leaving myself out of the Question, I promised great Advantage to the Cause. It is the Interest & should be the Inclination of all true Friends to their country to conquer all Kinds of Disgusts Jealousies & personal or political Antipathies among Persons concerned in the conduct of the public Business, for if these things are not soon done away the Enemy will prevail more by *our Animosities* than they have yet been able to do by *their arms*. I own I feel much chagrin at the retrospect as well as Prospect of Affairs & have to beg your Pardon for venting it upon you. It is hard upon us to be overcome by ourselves when our affairs with Regard ro the Enemy I really think afford the most flattering Pros-

PETERS, RICHARD.—(Continued.)

pect & Nothing is wanting but Union & Exertion to drive the Miscreants from our Country. When I am in a better Humour I shall write you a more chearful Letter, but you have drawn this upon you by flattering me so much as to take me into your Friendship," etc.

199 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Nov. 18, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Pleading that Morris may see that the wrongs of Major Girard, a young Frenchman, who has come to America, and had trouble with the captain of the vessel he arrived in.

"It is with no small Degree of Reluctance that I trouble you on this Occasion for a Number of Reasons, But the bearer Major Girard is according to his account about being ill used by a Captain Ord, who sails in your Employ. Maj. Girard is recommended to me by Dr. Franklin & he really deserves Attention whatever Eccentricities there may be in his appearance & Conduct. Ord it seems has taken out a writ against him for his Passage from the Cape & for the Freight of some Goods he brought in his Trunk, to pay his expenses here. * * * He says Ord agreed that if he would lay in Sea Stores (which he did to the amount of five Guineas) that he should have his Passage gratis. * * * if you can get Ord to settle the matter he will take it very kindly. He talks of pistolling Ord, the Bailiff & in short half the world should the arrest take place, & he is afraid to stir out from Apprehension that every one he sees is a Bailiff."

200 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Feb. 25, 1799. To Robt. Morris.

A long and interesting letter, showing the injustice of the proposed act of Congress to tax offices held under Congress

201 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Aug. 28, 1780. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A confidential letter asking that he be allowed to have a share in the Privateers Circle.

"I am so pinched & drove & bedevilled about Money, that I am endeavouring to sell some Property to relieve me from a very disagreeable Situation. Should I meet with the very uncommon Accident of seeing myself possessed of Cash, I propose investing some of it in a Way in which will give me a Chance of Profit, a Thing hitherto entirely unknown to me. I don't care how vain you think me when I tell you that I am conscious of deserving some Share of the Advantages of this Diabolical War. I have earned it by my Labor & by my losses I have gained a Right to demand something from Fortune as a Retribution for her past unfavorable Treatment. As you are one of her Favorites, & much more my Friend than her Ladyship, I shall

PETERS, RICHARD.—(*Continued.*)

pay my Court to her thro' you, & by that if it be *possible and proper* I may bear a small Share in the Privateer Circle. I know there is no Friendship in Trade & therefore if you refuse me as a *Merchant* I will not part with you as a *Friend*," etc.

202 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to, no date. To Robt. Morris, and A. D. S. small 4to. Oct. 19, 1774. 2 pieces

203 **Smith, Thomas.** Member of the Continental Congress. Colonel in the Revolution and Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. A. L. S. 4to. Lancaster, March 29, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

204 **Thomson, Charles.** Perpetual Secretary of the Continental Congress. Translator of the Greek Bible. A. L. S. folio. Baltimore, Feb. 4, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

It appears that his house was about being turned into a hospital, and he appeals to Morris, asking him to use his influence to prevent it.

"I take the freedom of troubling you on a matter that concerns myself. My housekeeper that I left at Somerville informs Mrs. Thomas that it is proposed to make a hospital of my house, and for this reason, because it is handy to wood. I think it hard when I am obliged for the public service to leave my house, to have it seized & turned into an hospital. In the hasty manner in which I was obliged to leave home, I left many valuable things which will be totally destroyed not to mention the damage my house must receive, if it is turned into a hospital," &c.

205 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Jan. 1, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

In reference to letters received by Congress for Mr. Morris, and informing him that Congress had not opened them, notwithstanding reports to the contrary.

206 **Willing, Thomas.** Member of the Continental Congress. Partner of Robt. Morris. Mayor of Philadelphia. Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and President of the First Bank of the United States. A. L. S. folio. London, Aug. 15, 1760.

207 **The Same,** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, Jan. 8, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

On private and personal affairs.

208 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, Oct. 1, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

WILLING, THOMAS.—(Continued.)

In reference to their English correspondence, protesting the papers of Willing, Morris & Co.

“Mr. T. Coxe says y^t Sam Kemble told him, he had heard in London last Fall, y^t our bills were protested to the amo^t of £36.000 This is a shock I was not prepared for, by you, or any the least suspicion of my own & you must know how horrid & distressing my feelings must be on the occasion, to have such a demand come upon me, unprepared as I am to satisfy it, is terrible indeed. Ruin & gaol Stare me in the face. If the news is true, I fear I shall sink under it. You alone can calm my fears, if it is false, or put me in a way to extricate myself if you believe it is true.”

- 209 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, Oct. 13, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.
Another letter on the same subject as the preceding. These two letters give some idea of the sacrifices made by these two patriots in the cause of the Colonies.
- 210 **The Same.** A. L. S. 8 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, Nov. 3, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.
On financial affairs of the firm of Willing, Morris & Co.
- 211 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, large folio. Philadelphia, Feb. 6, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.
A long letter, principally on private business, but he mentions the exiling of Benj. Chew, and asks Morris to use his influence to have him paroled that he may come back to his family.
- 212 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, large folio. Philadelphia, April 3, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.
A long gossipy letter, giving the locality and doings of certain friends, and clients, and of business transactions.
- 213 **The Same.** A. L. S. 8 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, April 27, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.
A long and interesting letter on business affairs.
- 214 **Willing, Abby.** A. L. S. in the third person, 8vo. Oct. 1, 1781.
Asking for the payment of monies due her.

MILITARY AND NAVAL OFFICERS IN THE REVOLUTION.

- 215 **Arnold, Benedict.** Major-General in the Revolutionary Army. The Traitor. A. L. S. 4to. Philadelphia, May 10, 1779. To Robt. Morris, with address. FINE.

ARNOLD, BENEDICT.—(*Continued.*)

"I am at loss to know if you expected me to call on you this afternoon, or if you intended writing me after seeing Mr. Holker. I have therefore sent the bearer and request a line to know your determination in the matter we conversed on."

- 216 **The Same.** A. L. signature cut off, 4to. Philadelphia, April 23, 1779. To Robt. Morris.

In reference to the ill conduct of his son, Ben.

"I have not had time before to acknowledge the Recei^t of your favor of yesterday. I am extremely sorry to hear of the Ill conduct of my son Ben, and greatly obliged to you for the Friendly part you have acted. I have wrote Mr. Davidson on the Subject, and Severely reprimanded Ben, who seems very penitant and promises reformation, in which I make no doubt he is sincere. My being from home the week past, I believe induced him to take greater liberties than he would otherwise have done. I hope his future conduct will give no reason of complaint. If either of my sons behave amiss your acquainting me with it will be esteem'd a favor."

- 217 **Banister, John.** Distinguished Virginian. Colonel in the Revolution. Member of the Continental Congress and one of the framers of the Articles of Confederation. A. L. S. 4to. Philadelphia, Oct. 1, 1778. To Robt. Morris. And A. D. S. folio, Oct. 1, 1778.

"Inclosed is a power of att^o. for authorising you to bind me effectually in our intended Scheme of Commerce, which I wish not to take effect unless in your judgement the prospect is promising and the Plan laid in conformity to your opinion." *The Document in the lot is the Power of Attorney mentioned in the letter.*

- 218 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, folio. Virginia, May 15, 1781. To Robt. Morris.

An important historical letter in reference to Genl. Phillips and Arnold's raid through Virginia, and the orders to the British Army to destroy all tobacco.

"It seems to be a grand object with Phillips to destroy all the Tobacco in the State, & unless we have a naval support, even an Army of three times the Number of which ours consists, cannot prevent this their politick design. I saw from Phillip's Head Quarters his General Orders for the day appointed for destroying the Tob wherein he says that the Tob^o. being a principal Resource to the Rebels for carrying on the War it must *unavoidably* be destroyed, but in doing this he enjoins that no private property be destroyed, to mark in the strongest manner that the present expedition is intended not to distress individuals, but to destroy publick stores, and concludes by desiring Brig^d. G. Arnold *will be so good as to take the trouble to*

BANISTER, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

see these orders carried into execution. Yet notwithstanding they have taken almost all the Negroes on the River, with the stocks of Cattle & Horses, I amongst others on their expedition of the 25th ult^o lost eleven of my *best* Tradesmen chiefly.

Again last Thursday morning I was obliged to quit home or fall into their hands, they having entered Petersburg after a March of twenty-four miles performed in the night from dark untill 2 o'clock.

I expect to suffer in this Second Visit to Petersburg, which I fear will be a long one, a loss of the rest of my Negroes, furniture, many Horses, &c. a great Proportion of my Stock of all kinds. They had only been removed twelve miles which will not be found a security if the Enemy make a permanent establishment, which I really think they intend. Col. Tarleton with 500 entered Halifax last Monday, & Cornwallis is said to be on his march to join them. The whole destined to Virginia. When these several Corps join Phillips they surely may effect the Purpose of desolation in its utmost extent unless prevented by timely aid upon the Water. Intersected from east to W. as this County is by four large navigable Rivers, & others communicating with them, they may possess themselves of any part of either of them occasionally, tho' we should have in the field a superior Army, for they can at all times shun an action if 'tis not desirable, by going on board their Vessels and retreating towards the Sea Coast. The Country is from Portsmouth up to the falls of the Appomattox & so to Roanoke, including a space of 100 Miles by 75 in their hands, as we have not a Man in arms throughout that extensive Country, nor arms to give them. They will by this advantage acquire a superiority in Cavalry which has lately to the South been found almost decisive. Under these Circumstances, for I despair of naval assistance from our Allies, I could wish to secure for my Family a small farm with a tolerable house in your Country between York and Philadelphia, or in any other good part of the State. If I can stand my ground here the Rent for a Year or two may be born without much inconvenience, if not I see no better method of placing my Family in a State of tranquility. * * * I wish none of the Confederates may experience the Calamities under which this State now groans. Notwithstanding 2000 of our Militia are under marching orders to G, Greene," &c.

COM. BARRY DENOUNCES COM. HOPKINS.

- 219 Barry, John. First Commander in the U. S. Navy, and served with Great Distinction in both the Continental Navy and Army. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Boston Harbour, Sept. 3, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

An important letter detailing the trouble he had in getting his ship ready to sail. The lack of discipline among the crew and the arrogant behaviour of Capt. Hopkins. He also asks

BARRY, JOHN.—(*Continued.*)

Morris to intercede in behalf of his brother-in-law, Ronald Keen, whose estate has been forfeited.

"I take the liberty to acquaint you with my proceedings since my arrival here. Shortly after the Navy Board got their letter they put me in Possession of the Ship but not of her stores. At that time I labor'd under many ill conveniences, the officers and men all suffered to leave the ship, Court Martial held on Board ten or twelve days, could get no one to work so that I was sometime before I could do anything. My first Business was to get an account of the Stores belonging to the different officers. After I completed that I found the ship had been Robb'd of a great many things, which if there is not a stop put to Officers leaving vessels when they please, and not to be accountable for their stores there is no knowing where the evil will end or what things is on Board a Ship at any time. I have been ready to sail this fifteen days, and should have joined the French Fleet at Rhode Island, but hearing they were coming to this place to Refit I got orders to wait their arrival, which they did a few days ago, in a most shattered condition. In my opinion they will not sail from here this six weeks or two Months. There is not flour enough in the place to serve them one week. I hope I shall not be obliged to wait till they are ready to Sail, if so the Officers and Men will be very uneasy, but as for my part I am determined to Obey my Orders let the consequence be what it will, and not to do as Capⁿ. Hopkins has done. He was to have joined the Fleet five weeks before they come here, but there is no account of him. I believe he don't intend to obey anyone, for he would not take a commission for the Ship, but went to Sea with one he had for the Cabbet," etc.

- 220 Biddle, Nicholas.** A Gallant Naval Officer in the Continental Navy. Commanded the "Andrea Doria" in the expedition against New Providence. Wounded in an action with the "Yarmouth," March 7, 1778; and a few minutes afterward his vessel, "The Randolph," blew up, and he was killed. A. L. S. 4to. Charles Town, Nov. 23, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address. VERY RARE.

He mentions "The Randolph," the vessel he commanded at the time of his death.

"The Randolph is Rigged, with Her Guns & most of Her Stores on Board. I have Recruiting Parties out and a Prospect of getting from Here in two or three weeks."

- 221 Burgoyne.** A Contemporary Copy of a letter dated Head Quarters, Oct. 15, 1777, without signature, giving an account of a victory over a portion of Genl. Burgoyne's Army. Folio.

- 222 **Butler, Richard.** Brev. Brig. General in the Continental Army. Commanded the right wing in St. Clair's expedition against the Indians in 1791, at which time he was tomahawked and scalped. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Carlisle, June 1, 1782. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A personal letter to Mr. Morris, informing him of this loss by the Indians, and asking him to assist in purchasing a farm elsewhere.

"If it should be inconvenient I beg as a gentleman you will never mention my request but keep it a secret & return my letter under cover, for I have never made a like requisition in my life."

- 223 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Carlisle, July 11, 1782. To Robt. Morris, with address.

This letter refers to the preceding letter, and on the same subject, except that he makes inquiries as to the reason he is not paid for his services in the army.

"I apply'd to you last Feb'y for three months pay in State money as that sum had been paid to other officers, my intention was to patent some land in Westmoreland Con^{ty}. This was refus'd me though it would have been gold to me in its nominal value for that purpose. Why I was refused I have not yet been able to reconcile notwithstanding I was told by yourself that a resolve of Congress had pass'd to prevent the further Issue of paper money, what right a subsequent resolve had to deprive me of what was my right in your hands by a previous order is a matter I don't understand be that as it may. I find I must be at the loss & say because it is so its right. * * * I am certainly my countrys friend, & Serv^t. it is my duty & every honest mans. I think I have proven it, & am with a large connection of good friends, still persevering & buffeting against the Storms of the times & waves of misfortune," etc.

- 224 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Carlisle, Aug. 13, 1782. To Robt. Morris.

This is on the same subject as the two preceding letters. It appears that Mr. Morris was unable to advance the money for General Butler to purchase the land he wished, and Butler is satisfied with the reason, but at the same time gives a full account of the property he intended to purchase.

- 225 **Chamier, Daniel.** Commissary General and Stores, Forage and Provision. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. New York, Jan. 9, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

Mentions that his deputy Wm. Palmer, has been taken prisoner at Princeton, and asks Morris to have him parolde, until he can have him exchanged.

- 226 **Conway, Thomas.** Major-Genl. in the Revolution. One of the most active of the secret enemies of Genl. Washington, and endeavored to elevate Gates to the supreme command. Fought a duel with Genl. Cadwallader, and being wounded he wrote a letter of apology to Washington. A. L. S. 4to. Upper Dublin Camp, Aug. 9, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address. VERY RARE.

Recommending that light horsemen be furnished General Armand. It is very difficult to get a military letter of Genl. Conway.

"I think that the demand of Col. Armand to have light horse to his corps should not be rejected. When Light horsemen we have in this army are of no use in Military operations, they are merely employed as Messengers or Waiters to general Officers, which is absolutely ridiculous. I am confident that since the Beginning of this campaign not one Light horseman gave or got a trust or a cutt of a sword. If I am not very very much mistaken this would not be the case with the Light horsemen which Col. Armand would command."

- 226A **Cunningham, Joseph.** Captain of a Privateer for Willing, Morris & Co. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Boston, Oct. 16, 1777. To Willing, Morris & Co., with address.

Giving the account of the Capture of a Portuguese Vessel, and assurance that Portugal had seized all American Vessels and was virtually at war with America.

- 227 **The Same.** L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Marblehead, July 23, 1777. To Willing, Morris & Co., with address.

Speaking of his inability to procure men to serve on his cruizer, and recommends that they dispose of the vessel to the continent and send him a Continental Commission.

- 228 **The Same.** L. S. 2 pages, folio. Boston, Dec. 24, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

In this letter he gives an interesting account of the manner in which he captured the Portuguese Vessel (noticed in Letter Lot 227) and how he fooled the captain by hoisting the English Colors.

- 229 **De Grasse, Francois Joseph Paul, Comte.** A celebrated French Admiral who served in the American Revolution, assisted in the capture of Yorktown. L. S. in French, 4to. Baye de Chesapeack le 1^{er} 9^{be} 1781. To Robert Morris, with address.

**GENL. GATES WRITES OF THE BATTLE OF
BUNKER'S HILL.**

- 230 **Gates, Horatio.** Maj. Genl. in the Revolution. Defeated Burgoyne at Saratoga. Was in the intrigue to displace Washington and place himself in command. A. L. S. 4to. New York, July 2, 1775. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Mentions the fatalities at the Battle of Bunker Hill, and gives an account of an incursion by the Stockbridge Indians.

"There is news by last nights post that the Stockbridge Indians had ambushed a party of the Ministerial Army, & Kill'd Two Officers & Sixty Men, with Loss of two of the Indians. & it seems Generally believed that Col. Pitcairne, with MAJORS MONCRIEFF & SHERRIFF, ARE OF THE NUMBERS OF THE SLAIN IN THE LATE BLOODY CONFLICT UPON BUNKERS HILL."

**GENL. GATES TELLS OF THE FATALITIES AT
BUNKER'S HILL, AND ARRIVAL OF
GENL. WASHINGTON.**

- 231 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Weatherfield, July 5, 1775. To Robt. Morris, with address.

An important historical letter, giving a short account of the fatalities at Battle of Bunkers Hill, and says another such victory will ruin Mr. Gage's Army, mentions that Genl Washington had arrived at Boston.

"The Further I advance, the more favorable are the Accounts from the Eastward of the late Action upon Bunkers Hill, such another Victory will ruin Mr Gage's Army, there is no doubt but Colonel Nesbit, Col Pitcairn, & Major Sherriff are amongst the Kill'd, poor Sherriff died, in carrying from the Water side to his Quarters, 30 Commissioned Officers were Slain & 54 Wounded & by best information not less than 1400 Men Kill'd & Wounded. Mr Hancock's Fine House is taken for an Hospital for the Wounded Officers. I hope to reach Boston Saturday by Dinner Time. General Washington arrived there last Sunday noon."

**GENL. GATES GIVES AN ACCOUNT OF THE BRITISH
ARMY IN BOSTON.**

- 232 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Head Quarters, July 27, 1775. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Giving an account of the condition of the British Army in and around Boston, and mentions that the patriots are in a high state of spirits.

"You ask me for News, we have no News, and that I think is good News for America. We go on strengthening our Lines & Redoubts, and shall very soon be in so Strong a Camp, that I think rashness itself will not dare to attack us. Desertions begins to take place from Bun-

GATES, HORATIO.—(*Continued.*)

ker's Hill. I should not wonder at its increasing to a degree alarming to The Ministerial Generals. Bad Salt Pork and Dry Pease is all these Soldiers have had to eat since the beginning of May, and the Water in, and near that Hill, is pernicious to Health, in consequence of Bad Food and Bad water, Fluxes & Scurvy, rage amongst the Troops & carry off Numbers. We on our side are in good Health & Spirits, and not a Doubting, or Disponding Countenance to be seen, in Boston, the Contrary is said to be Visible, about Twenty Transports & a Man of War, are sailed from Boston, with about 400 Men on board, to Plunder Provisions. It is imagin'd they are gone towards Long & Rhode Islands. If the Inhabitants are Watchful, they may cutt off this Party. I should be Glad to know what effect the Lexington Fight had upon the people of England. I don't mean immediately after hearing it, but when Time and cool Reflections upon the Consequences, had taken place. The Grenadiers and light Infantry, and all that were of The Troops that attack'd Bunker Hill, have since that day been kept there, with General How, and not a Vegetable nor any other Variety of Provisions than what I mention. The Fish, and all the little Fresh meat they have, goes intirely to the Officers, and the Sick. The Sickness in the Ministerial Army make the Duty so hard, that the men are only one night in Bed, and those who are off Duty to day, are upon Fatigue tomorrow, for Works upon Works are multiplying so fast that Boston and Bunkers Hill, will be like Lisle, or Tournay in a Short Time. Three Deserters this moment brought in. I will not close my Letter until They are examined. The American Gibraltar will cost a sweet sum. Boston Dirt will be a Dollar a Bushel to the English Treasury. The Army, the Fleet, seventy Transports, and an Infeority of Cutters, &c in constant pay, to this may be added the peculations of certain Officers to swell the enormous Account."

233 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Albany, April 22, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

He speaks of everything being so backward at Albany.

"I beg you will be particularly attentive to the Letters I have, by this conveyance sent to Congress, pray let not the requests I make be thrown in Disregarded by, all is at Risque, and by the constant & indefatigable workings of the Tories, cooperating with the Enemy, I am confirm'd in my Opinion That the Great Push will yet be made up this River. It is well I did not loose a moment in getting to Albany, where I am Grieved to see everything so backward."

GENL. GATES REFERS TO HIS LOSING THE COMMAND AFTER THE BATTLE OF CAMDEN.

234 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Berkeley County in Virginia, June 3, 1781. To Robt. Morris, with address.

GATES, HORATIO.—(Continued.)

A very flattering letter to Mr. Morris on his abilities as a financier, and discusses the depreciation of the currency. He speaks of his own demotion in the army, thus:

"I conjecture this letter will reach your Hands about the Time of your Return from Head Qrs, you will have discovered there, what I am to expect from the Justice, and Generosity of General W—(ashington) Surely I cannot be Shuffled out of Service, unless there is, or has been some Evident Design in Individuals to remove me from all Command, having solely in View, the Triumphant conclusion of this War, I do not reason from selfish Motives, had I been directed by them, my Home, my Family, and my Fortune, had been beyond Description more Delightfull than they unhappily are, but as Things stand, I would Feign see the Contest Decided in Favour of America, and as Beneficially as possible for myself. After all, I cannot believe there is so much ingratitude either in the People at Large, or even in Individuals, as to suffer the heavy hand of Power to Crush, or set aside the publics most Fortunate Servant.

The Arrival of Sir H. Clinton in Virginia, with all that went with Him, and before him from New York, must convince you, and all the World, that the Enemy have Transferred the theatre of the War into this State, consequently our Main Army must with all possible Expedition be marched to Oppose Them," &c.

GENL. GATES PRAISES LOUIS XVI AND COUNT DE GRASSE. HE ALSO ASKS THAT HIS TRIAL BE HASTENED.

235 The Same. A. L. S. twice, 4 pages, 4to. Berkeley, November, 1781, including a copy of his letter of Oct. 7, 1781, to Genl. Washington. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A fine letter in reference to losing his command after his defeat at the Battle of Camden, which, misfortunate terminated his military career. He sends Morris a copy of his letter to Genl. Washington, treading lightly on the subject, and in conclusion mentions the Siege of Yorktown and the great assistance rendered us by Louis XVI through Count De Grasse and his fleet.

"Bakeley, November, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Your Friendly Letter of the 15th Septem. came to my Hands on the 7th of October, and this is the first opportunity that has offered for answering it. On the morning of the Day I received your Favour I wrote & sent the following Letter to General Washington :

Berkely, 7th October, 1781.

Sir :

The Secrecy & Expedition of your Excellency's movements from

GATES, HORATIO.—(*Continued.*)

the North River, defeated my wish to have paid you my compliments in person upon your Route, as I never knew of your being upon your march, until you passed Alexandria. In this remote corner we Seldom see a Newspaper, and though we ought to have a post once a Fortnight, in that we are often disappointed.

I hope your Excellency received my Letter of the 22^d of May from Philadelphia. I should have been happy to have known your Sentiments thereupon, but readily conceive the Vast Public Business with which you are constantly Surrounded, has deprived me of that Satisfaction, ever willing to give my little aid to our much injured Country. I should rejoice to be instrumental to your Excellency's Success in any way you would please to Command, but I think you would not wish me to act under the Stigma, that has so Ungenerously been laid upon me.

That the Supream disposer of Events may give your Excellency a Glorious and Complete Victory is the Earnest request of, Sir,

Your Excellency's

most obedient,

Humble Servant,

Horatio Gates

P. S.—The Bearer, Mr. Bliss, a respectable Farmer from the So. Branch of Potomac desires to contract for the delivery of 300 Beeves to your Army. As I believe he is a person that will perform his promise, I therefore recommend him to your Excellency.

Mr. Bliss returned, and brought me no answer from General Washington; but this, I do not so much wonder at, as the Man left Williamsburg the day after Lord Cornwallis' surrender'd, when no doubt The General had other Matters to attend to. Your advice my good Friend was, I am confident, well meant, several powerfull reasons conspired to prevent my following it, that of want of Money, and my being 230 miles from York, being none of the best, add to these, the Degraded light in which I must appear before the French Army, which would have afforded matter for mirth & Triumph, to all those who take a pleasure in my Distress.

Are you not Filled with Gratitude for the Salvation we have received from the Hands of Louis the Sixteenth. Just in the Jaws of Ruin, and Dependence, to have the Comte De Grass arrive with so decided a Naval Superiority, as enabled the Allied Army, to Secure at one Stroke half the Regular Troops of Britain, is an Obligation we can never Forget, an Obligation I wish we may never want the Justice to acknowledge. I Fancy the First of May will relieve you of many of your Cares as Financier as I am convinced, by that Day, England will hold out the Olive Branch to America.

Before I close my Letter I can not help noticing, that to this moment I am an Utter Stranger to any Accusation & to my Accusers. Can it

GATES, HORATIO.—(*Continued.*)

be expected that I am to prove a Negative, or Accuse myself, but what cannot power do, when resolved to ruin a Military Man. is this Acting Generously by the Man who wishes never to Engage in Public Life, and is only Desirous to seek in Retirement, that Peace which is not to be found in the Bustle of the World. When I receive any proof of the Friendship of Men in Power, I shall then be convinced I am not the Object of their Enmity."

- 236 The Same. A. L. S. folio. May 10, 1772. To Robt. Morris, with address.

In reference to a debt he owes Morris.

GENL. GATES IN REFERENCE TO HIS COURT MARTIAL.

- 237 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Berkeley County, Virginia, June 14, 1782. To Robt. Morris.

A fine letter in reference to charges against him, after the battle of Camden, which led to his retirement from the army.

"Sunday I received your Letter, of the 31st Ult. from Philadelphia, by your advising me to come, and take part in the Army. I am convinced you either was not acquainted with, or did not advert to General Washingtons last Letter to me, if the former, I send for your information, a copy of his Letter inclosed & from which you must be satisfied that my going to the Army without either Military or Ministerial Authority, would be improper. I requested you to lay My Letter before Congress, Because my debt to you was incurred upon their Account, and thinking likewise they in Justice ought to discharge it. I could not obtain an Inquiry at the Southern Army, of Course, it was my Duty to attend Congress for it, & tho', to this moment, no charge is exhibited against me, They neither Received this resolution, nor held the Inquiry. General Washington in his Letter to me of 1st Nov, from York, says, 'Your Circumstance I view as Distressing, & lament your Situation. I sincerely wish Congress would direct some mode to give Relief, but this is not for me to Dictate' Surely it is very easy for Congress to Act with becoming Generosity towards me, with out doing any Violence to themselves, or to any of those they may at present be more disposed to Favour," etc.

- 238 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Camp, Oct. 25, 1782. To Robt. Morris, with address.

An interesting letter from Camp, in which he mentions Mrs. Washington.

"I am well, and as happy as an Old Soldier can be, in a Tent the latter end of October, we move in a day to Winter Quarters; when I hope to get warm for once since I arrived in Camp. upon talking with

GATES, HORATIO.—(*Continued.*)

the General, I have sent for Mrs Gates to keep me from freezing this Winter, at, or somewhere in the Neighborhood of New Windsor; Mrs Washington is, I understand, upon the road. All is secret, and uncertain in Regard to the Enemy. Sir Guy is so Damn'd close, that he must be doing something He is ashamed of, for every thing offensive on his part, is at an End, and things must Strangely Alter, before the power of G. Britain can revive. I verily think that is departed never to rise again in this Hemisphere," &c.

- 239 **Gillon, Alexander.** Commodore in the South Carolina Navy during the Revolution. Commanded the Expedition which captured the Bahama Islands. A. L. S. 4to. No date. To Jno. Joyner, Capt. of the "South Carolina."

Giving him notice that Mr. Morris and some ladies would visit his ship the next day.

- 240 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. June, 1782. To Robt. Morris. *On the same subject as the preceding letter.*

COM. DILLON MENTIONS THE FIRE IN
CHARLESTOWN.

- 241 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Charles Town, March 6, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address. *In reference to the navy and his relation to the same.*

"I am app^d to Com^d ye Navy of this state as Commodore with ye rank of a Brigadier General, 125 dollars pr month & 125 dollars for my table pr month with 1-16 Share of all Prises taken by any Vessels of War of this State, are to go to Europe to procure 3 Frigates * * * Biddles fleet sail'd 3 weeks ago they are well Mann'd & have 150 of our Troops on b^d. Yesterday our President rejected y^e bill for fixing y^e Constitution of this State & Resign'd A Committee is app^d by y^e House to consider & report thereon. it appears that by y^e oath he had taken to support y^e former Constitution he cou'd not give his assent to this new Constitution * * * the dreadfull fire caus'd a Stagnation for some days * * * every one bears y^e loss with patience & all steadily employ'd to regain them."

- 242 **Green, Capt. John.** Commander of a Privateer in the Revolution. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Queen of France. Cape Ann, May 2, 1778. To Robt. Morris. *In reference to naval affairs.*

- 243 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Mill Prison, Nov. 20, 1781. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A prisoner in the hands of the British, he writes Morris to find some way to have him and his fellow captives released. He tells of their sufferings, and of the great number of able-bodied seamen confined in the Mill Prison and that at Gosport.

GRIFFIN DESCRIBES THE BATTLE OF BUNKER'S HILL.

244 Griffin, Samuel. A Revolutionary Patriot. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Head Quarters, Cambridge, July 4, 1775. To Robert Morris, with address.

A highly important historical letter, written from Washington's Head Quarters at Cambridge, shortly after the Battle of Bunkers Hill, and describing that event, with postscripts dated July 6, 8 and 9, 1775.

"Agreeable to promise, I now give you, as just a state of Matters in this distressed yet delightfull Country, as the shortness of the time, and the hurry of a confused Irregular Camp will admit of. We had an agreeable Journey of 10 days & nothing Remarkable, except that of the General & Governor Tryon's Arrival in York, of the same day, the last Twenty Miles of our March, was somewhat Expedited, by a Gentleman who Came to Inform us that the Ministerial Troops had began a very heavy Cannonade on the Town of Roxbury on Saturday Morning at 6 o'clock which continued from then Two Hours without intermission, tho' with Little or no damage to the Town & that the next day (Sunday) at high Water they expected a general Attack. The former we found true, the latter 'we' Apprehend was prevented by a very Heavy Rain which commenced at half past Twelve & Continued till late at night. The whole time of the Generals, has been taken up in Reviewing the Troops, Regulating the Regiments, & Reviewing the Lines Redoubts &c those they find an Able Body'd set of Men, Strong, their in as good Order as could be Expected, the MOST AUTHENTIC ACCT'S OF THE LATE ENGAGEMENT ON BUNKERS HILL ARE THESE, THE PROVINCIALS 750 MEN, ENGAGED WHILE IN THE INTRENCHMENTS & 600 TO COVER THERE RETREAT, THEY HAD 139 KILLED 278 WOUNDED & 36 MISSING, AS BY RETURNS MADE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON, WARREN AND GARDNER ARE AMONG THE SLAIN. THE REGULARS HAD IN THEIR FIRST DEVISION 1700 AND IN THE SECOND 1300 THEY LEFT 700 IN THE FIELD & 800 WOUNDED 3 OF WHICH ARE SINCE DEAD, THEY LOST 94 OFFICERS AMONG WHOM WERE COL^O WILLIAMS, MAJ^R SHERRIFF & MAJ^R PITTCAIN. BURGOYNE WAS NOT IN THE ACTION, (AS REPORTED) we have an acc't this day by a Man of Credit who Escaped from Boston that 2 of the Transports had Arrived & the Other 12 in 2 day Sale, their Army with this Reinforcement, will be about 8000 strong, they are building a large number of flat bottom Boats and purpose to Attack us in two places at the same time. Our Army is divided into three Encampments which extend about five or ten Miles. These into Two, in Extent about 3 miles & the whole in full view of each other. In short my good Sir (if a man may judge from appearances) we may expect a very desperate Bloody Campaign, the Soldiers are in high Spirits and want nothing but good Officers, this I would not have you mention, least the Northern Gentry who have misrepresented things may be

GRIFFIN, SAMUEL.—(Continued.)

Offended, the People here are much pleased with the Appointments of M Gen Washington & Lee." *In one of the postscripts he tells how the British retreated and allowed the provincials to burn the guard house on Boston Neck.*

245 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Camp on Winter Hill, Aug. 2, 1775. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Contains much information of the American Army before Boston of vital importance.

"Since my last, we have had nothing material untill Saturday last, on the Even'g of which day, a Party of our Rifle Men undertook to surprize the out Post of the Enemy on Charles Town Neck, which they were unfortunately discovered in by the Regulars being to Relieve Guard at the very time that our Men were Passing their Centrys to Surround their Guard, our men fired on them and killed 4, Wounded 3 & took 3 Prisoners, with the loss of one Rifle Man who mistook his way and got up to their Camp on Bunkers Hill, this manoeuvre of ours brought on Allmost a Constant fire untill Monday Morn'g. I was on my Horse from 5 O'clock on Saturday Even'g till 6 on Sunday Morn'g & from 4 on Sunday Even'g till 5 on Monday Morn'g. They did me the Honor to Salute me with several Shot of both Cannon & Small Arms, which were attended with that success I hope they always will have. We lost 2 Privates on Sunday and that Even'g the Rifle Men Killed the Officer of their Guard and 3 Privates. Thus much from G. Lee's division," &c.

246 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Head Quarters, Amboy, Sept. 3, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

An interesting letter on the Battle of Long Island.

"I make no doubt you have had many different Acct's on the Battle on long Island. Ive spent the four last days at New York and have seen most of the Officers that were in the Action (I mean those that got off). The Maryland lower County, Col^o Atlee's & Maj^r Birds Battallions, behaved to Admiration, they repuls'd the Enemy too several times, in open Field at Platoon firing, and we can safely Affirm, that nothing but their numbers, which were at least four times ours gained them the day. There was a Capt of the Regulars who came with Maj^r Small to demand a Surrender of Governors Island the day after the Glorious Retreat from long Island, who informed us they had a much greater number Kill'd than we had, and a still greater number Wounded, most of ours are Prisoners. Sullivan, Stirling, Miles, Atlee, Maj^r Bird are Prisoners that we know of, in short they purchased the day at a very high price."

247 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Perth Amboy, Oct. 4, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Advices an expedition against Staten Island and Bergen Neck.

GRIFFIN, SAMUEL.—(*Continued.*)

"My good Sir, what can the Three Virginia Regiments be doing at Philadelphia, deserters say the Enemy have from 2 to 3000 men on Staten Island but we are very certain they have not more than 1200 Including at least 400 sick. would not an expedition on the Island be worth attending to, which I am certain (with God on our right) could not fail of success, if we had Genl Stevens, and those Troops added to what we have here, they also have 300 to 400 Highlanders on Bergen Neck, after making an Expedition here, would a surprize on that place be worth the attending to." *He then gives his idea of the advantage of an offensive over a defensive war.*

248 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Williamsburg, Nov. 20, 1778. to Robt. Morris.

Requesting Mr. Morris to purchase to order a set of curls for Betsey and curls and stays for Miss Braxton.

249 **Grymes, Benjamin.** Lieut. in the Revolutionary Army. A. L. S. 4to. Camp, Dec. 15, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Asking for a remittance.

250 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Camp, Nov. 21, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Wants cloth for a coat.

GEN'L HAMILTON'S STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL LETTER, GIVING A FULL VIEW OF THE SITUATION AND TEMPER OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK IN 1782, AND ALSO GIVING HIS OPINION OF THE INFLUENTIAL MEN HOLDING OFFICE UNDER THE GOVERNMENT.

251 **Hamilton, Gen. Alexander.** Military Secretary to General Washington. Member of the Continental Congress. One of the most prominent Members of the Constitutional Convention. Wrote the Federalist with Jay and Madison. Secretary of the Treasury under Washington. Killed by Aaron Burr in a Duel. A. L. S. 11 pages, folio. Albany, Aug. 13, 1782. To Robt. Morris.

This is no doubt the most interesting, and in a historical sense, the most important paper we have from the hands of one of the most important factors in our struggle for Independence, and the forming of a Confederation of the States.

It appears that Hamilton kept no copy of the letter, and wrote it at the earnest solicitation of Robert Morris. When Mr.

HAMILTON, ALEXANDER.—(Continued.)

John C. Hamilton was editing the works of Alexander Hamilton, he was cognizant of the letter being written to Morris, and being anxious to include it in the works of Alexander Hamilton, which he published in 1850. He communicated (through Mrs. Hamilton) with Mrs. Nixon (Robert Morris' daughter) for a copy of the letter. Mrs. Nixon answered that many of her father's letters had been destroyed, but in looking over those in her possession

"I found but one letter from Genl Hamilton, dated Aug. 18, (13th) 1782, and as Genl Hamilton states, gives a full view of the situation and temper of the State of New York at that period. This letter I cannot send you, as Genl Hamilton also gives his opinion of the influential men holding office under the government, and expressly states that it is to be considered strictly confidential, and these opinions appear to have been given upon my Father's particular request. This letter I will copy with the exception of the above paragraph, and as it is rather lengthy, I will send it to Mr. Ingraham to forward to Mr. J. Hamilton, as I have reason to believe he is in correspondence with Mrs. H. on the subject, a distinct recollection of the high estimation in which my Father held Genl Hamilton, and of the great regard and unreserved confidence which subsisted between them, adds much to the sorrow and regret I have long felt for the loss and destruction of my Father's papers, which loss has no doubt deprived you of much valuable information," etc.

We quote this portion of Mrs. Nixon's letter, as it gives the reason Mr. John C Hamilton only quoted a part of Gen. Alex. Hamilton's letter in the work he was editing. Mrs. Nixon considered the letter of too personal a character for her, even at that late date, to allow it to go to the public, as she thought certain portions might reflect with discredit on some of the descendants of the individuals mentioned, and even Hamilton in one of the concluding paragraphs, says:

"You will perceive Sir, I have neither flattered the State nor encouraged high expectations. I thought it my duty to exhibit things as they are, not as they ought to be. I shall be sorry, if it give an ill opinion of the State for want of equal candor in the representations of others; for however disagreeable the reflection, I have too much reason to believe that the true picture of other States would be in proportion to their circumstances equally unpromising. All my inquiries and all that appears induces this opinion. I INTEND THIS LETTER IN CONFIDENCE TO YOURSELF AND THEREFORE I ENDORSE IT PRIVATE."

Even today, Seventy years after Mr. Jno. C. Hamilton published his book, I have long debated with myself whether it would be proper to make the letter public. I have concluded that it is really a matter of history, and at this time it will be proper and right to give to the

HAMILTON, ALEXANDER.—(Continued.)

world, his estimate of the characters of the leading men of his adopted State. Consequently I have issued with this catalogue a separate pamphlet being a verbatim copy of the letter in its entirety, and which now for the first time appears in print.

It will no doubt be proper to state that in the Copy of the letter sent to Mr. Hamilton, Mrs. Nixon left out, ABOUT $\frac{1}{2}$ OF PAGE 6, ALL OF PAGES 7 & 8, & HALF OF PAGE 9, of the original letter, and has made the note in her copy. 'Characters of Individuals omitted' all the personal matter is on the pages I have noted. An imperfect copy of Mrs. Nixous letter to Mrs. Hamilton will go with the letter.

- 252 **Jackson, Andrew.** President of the United States. Major General in the War of 1812. The Hero of New Orleans. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. (June 14, 1830). To Genl. Samuel Smith, with franked address, and Genl. Smith's endorsement. VERY FINE.

FINE LETTER WHILE PRESIDENT, *giving his reasons for vetoing the "Maysville Bill."*

"It is gratifying to me to know that the consideration which produced the veto on the Maysville road bill, are likely to be satisfactory to the great body of my friends, tho' there may be many, like the citizens interested in the Rockville bill, whose local situation, rather than their judgment, will force them for awhile to withhold their acquiescence. In relation to this class of my friends, this step must take its chance, appealing to their reason and patriotism. If the evils which it anticipates are worth avoiding, as dangerous to the purity of the Government, and the durability of our Union, I have the fullest confidence that the zeal in the cause of internal improvements will be so far Moderated as, at least, to give me the credit of good intentions," &c.

COM. JOHN PAUL JONES MENTIONS THE JEALOUSY OF FRENCH NAVAL OFFICERS.

- 253 **Jones, John Paul.** A Celebrated Commander, and probably the most luminous character in the Continental Navy. Commanded the "Bon Homme Richard" when she captured the "Serapis." A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Brest, Nov. 13, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

A very important letter, giving a detailed account of his various disappointments in reference to the command of certain vessels in France. Speaks of the jealousies of the French Naval officers, &c.

"My fortune has been so chequered since I left Quiheorn Bay, that I could have sent you no general account of my situation that would not have given you more Pain than pleasure. And I know that you have had Vexations enow of your own.

JONES, JOHN PAUL.—(*Continued.*)

The enclosed papers will show that my Roses have not been without a Superabundance of Thorns, and perhaps it will appear romance that I have succeeded under such circumstances. Which I am sure I should not have done had I not been my own Counsellor.

On the first of June a Gentleman who is high in the confidence of Congress, and in the Opinion of all Men who know him, did me the unexpected Honor to write me a *Secret Letter* informing me that 'in consequence of the high opinion which the Minister of the Marine, M. de Sartine had of my Conduct and Bravery,' it was determined to put under my Command the fine Ship that was built for America in Holland, but afterward, for political Reasons, made French property. That Ship is calculated to Mount Forty Guns, and is so very large that Twenty Eight of the number are to be French *Thirty-six* pounders on one Deck. The complement is Six Hundred Men, and the Ship will carry Ten or Twelve Months Provisions for that number.

As the War between France and England was then thought at some distance, it was proposed to give me as many French Seamen as I thought proper. The Prince de Nassau was to accompany me on the Ocean. I was to have Unlimited Orders, to be attended by a fine cutter, and to Act under the Flag and Laws of America; At the same time it appeared the King's intention that America should incur no expense thro' this connection. It was recommended to me that '*I should propose,*' to the Commissioners to send the Ranger back to America under another Commander. As it was the desire of M. De Sartine to consult me at Versailles on the Secret Plan to be pursued, I attended him there for that purpose and furnished him with a Variety of Plans which he entirely approved. But in the moment when I thought my Success certain and at Hand, the Prince de Nassau, who had gone express to Holland, returned and reported that the Ship could not be got over the Shoals before the September Equinox.

M. De Sartine would not however suffer me to return to the Ranger; but to prevent my departure, wrote a letter to the Commissioners asking as a favor that I might remain for a while Under his direction, to which they in answer fully consented. To Employ the interval before the Equinox M. De Sartine proposed to put under my command Three of the best Frigates in France with two Tenders and a number of Troops, to pursue such of my own Plans as I thought proper. This however fell to nothing. Tho' the gentleman who had been appointed by the Minister to consult with me on the business assured me that the formality of the King's signature alone was wanting, Another Squadron of less importance was proposed to be put Under my Command, but this also failed.

I had now worn away two tedious months in the Air of the Court. The War between France and England was begun and the System of Things were consequently changed. When in the beginning of August, M. De Sartine agreed to adopt a Plan which I had given him for the

JONES, JOHN PAUL.—(*Continued.*)

destruction of the English Baltic Trade. By his particular desire I came here (to) join some Frigates in the *Lively*, destined for that Expedition from St. Malo. But before I got him (indeed before I left Passy) the *Lively* had been given to a French Officer by the Commander of the Fleet.

As I thought it would afford me an excellent opportunity of acquiring Marine Knowledge, I had asked the Minister to permit me to Embark in the French Fleet as a Volunteer the first time from Brest, but as he then talked of giving me a Separate Command, he would not permit me to go in the Fleet. As soon however, as he Understood that the *Lively* previously bestowed, he sent orders to Comte D'Orvilliers to receive me *as his friend* on board the *Bretagne*, But the Fleet had sailed the Second time before the Order reached Brest.

I have been in the most disagreeable situation ever since. The Ship at first offered me, remains above the Shoals in Holland. Politics they say, will not admit her being Armed before the Spring, and even then it is very uncertain. It is urged that the Rules of the Service will not now admit of giving me the Command of Ships detached from the Royal Marine. But the great Obstacle I believe is, that the French Sea Officers, tho' they would gladly think me in Disgrace, are stung to the Soul, and cannot look at me here but with Rivals Eyes. Their Cabals are so heigh and dangerous, that the Minister Really cannot and dare not do what he wishes. He has however lately authorized M. De Chaumont to purchase a Ship to my liking, if it be found in any private Dock or Yard in France.

What the event of this may be I know not, but I hope it will set me, before the Spring, once more Afloat. It has been to me a most Unfortunate Connection; and has, I fear, created me some Enemies, tho' Jealousy and because I am bound in honor not to publish the particulars. I submit the whole *to your discretion* with entire confidence, as the Guardian of my Honor, to whom I owe the most singular obligations. I have much esteem for Genl Whipple, and I trust that he and every Gentleman of Candour and Ingenuity will at least reserve their Judgements until they hear me. I shall have the Honor to write you by future opportunities an account of what fortune attends me."

254 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Brest, Nov. 14, 1778.
To Robert Morris.

In reference to his prospects in naval affairs.

"I forgot to tell you that the expedition from St M—— failed, and that the Actors in it returned with very little Credit, having done the Enemy very inconsiderable damage. Means have been found to let a great Personage know that if the execution had been, as was at first proposed, entrusted to the person who gave the plan; he would have held himself responsible for its Success. I am persuaded that that person had such intelligence, that he knew exactly where, and at what

JONES, JOHN PAUL.—(*Continued.*)

time, to surprise and take an Hundred Sail of Rich Ships at Anchor; protected only by a single Frigate, in a situation so remote from all other Force; that they could have been carried off with the greatest facility. But by a letter which I have just now recieved from our Grand Duc I am told that giving the chief command to the person who planned the Enterprize; would have been contrary to the Rules of the Marine. He affirms however that the person is in very high favor and esteem with the Minister, who is determined to pursue the Plau last adopted. A little time will shew the truth."

JOHN PAUL JONES' ACCOUNT OF THE FIGHT BETWEEN THE "BON HOMME RICHARD" AND THE "SERAPIS," WHICH IS PROBABLY THE ONLY ACCOUNT OF THE BATTLE FROM THE PEN OF THE VICTOR.

255 **The Same.** L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Amsterdam, Oct. 13, 1779. To Robert Morris. In duplicate.

This is without doubt the most interesting letter extant in referenee to the Naval History of the American Revolution. In it, Commodore Jno. Paul Jones gives a detailed account of his expedition to intercept the Baltic fleet, but owing to the bad conduct of "The Alliance" he could only capture "Serapis," 50 guns, and "The Countess of Scarborough," 20 guns. He, himself, in the "Bon Homme Richard" encountered "The Serapis" and took her after one of the most severe and sanguinary fights ever recorded. In this letter he gives a full account of the whole affair, and certainly to lovers of the brave and valorous deeds of our revolutionary patriots nothing could appeal stronger to them than this letter from the celebrated Hero to his personal friend and confident, Robert Morris.

THERE ARE TWO COPIES OF THE LETTER, BOTH SIGNED BY COM. JNO. PAUL JONES, AND BOTH ADDRESSED TO ROBT. MORRIS, WHICH WERE FORWARDED THROUGH DIFFERENT CHANNELS, SO AS TO INSURE THE SAFE DELIVERY OF AT LEAST ONE, AND AS THE TEXT OF EACH ARE EXACTLY THE SAME, I HAVE CONCLUDED TO SELL THE TWO TOGETHER, SO AS TO LET THE PURCHASER KNOW THAT HE WILL HAVE THE ONLY LETTERS FROM COM. JOHN PAUL JONES ON THE SUBJECT. SEE FACSIMILE.

"As the history of my proceedings since I left the Ranger has not afforded much of the agreeable, I have in that time Written very Seldom to my much honored and esteemed Friend, Mr. Morris. I last

JONES, JOHN PAUL.—(*Continued.*)

winter however, I had the honor to write you some Letters whereof I forwarded Copies inclosing papers respecting the conduct of Lieutenant Sampson while under my command; and as they were addressed to you as president of Various Committees of Congress, I rest perfectly Satisfied that they have not been disregarded. I am now in the chamber of our mutual friend Mr. Ross, who informs me that a Vessel sailed this day for Boston. I am exceedingly sorry that being at a distance from my papers I cannot inclose a copy of the Accounts which I have lately given of my proceedings to his Excellency Dr. Franklin. I will forward copies as soon as Political Reasons will admit of my returning to the Texel, where I have the Satisfaction to inform you that I arrived with the Remains of my Little Squadron on the 3^d instant and brought in with me two of the Enemies Ships of War, the Serapis, of 44 guns, and the Countess of Scarborough, of 20 guns. I sailed from L'orient on my late expedition of the 13th August with the Bon Homme Richard, an old East India Man of 40 guns, the Alliance of 36 guns, the Pallos Armed Ship of 30 guns, the Cerf, a Cutter of 18 guns, and the Vengeance, an Armed Brig of 12 guns. Joined by the Monsieur and Granville, two French Privateers, M. De Chaumont who had something to say to my little Armament made such wrong arrangements that both the Privateers and the Cutter soon Separated from me. I established my Cruize for some time on the S. W. of Ireland, and proposed to have remained there for some time longer had not the Remonstrances of Captain Landais determined me otherwise and thereby lost me the opportunity of intercepting Eight of the Enemies East India Ships which entered the Port of Limerick three days after I left the Blaskets. I passed by the North of Scotland, took some prizes and was within the Smallest trifle of laying Leith under a heavy Contribution, tho' I had then with me only the Bon H. Richard, the Pallas, and the Vengeance. We alarmed their coasts prodigiously from Cape Clear round to Hull, and had I not been concerned with Sons of Interest I could have done much. On the 23^d Sept^r of Flamboro' head the Baltic Fleet appeared. The Action between the Bon Homme Richard and the Serapis was dreadful. An hour from the commencement I found that I had to deal with a far Superior Force, and the Serapis being a much more manageable Ship than the Bon Homme Richard I was under the necessity of closing with her. I found means to get the Enemies Bow-sprit over the Bon Homme Richard's Quarter & immediately made him fast to the Mizen Mast. The Ships then swung alongside of one another, the Enemies stern opposite to our bow and the yards being loc^k'd. In that Situation the Action Continued two hours and a half, both Ships being on fire for the greatest Part of the time, and the Bon Homme Richard making as much water as all the pumps could discharge.

At last the Alliance appeared, but not to our Assistance, for instead

JONES, JOHN PAUL.—(*Continued.*)

of laying the Enemy along side or of assisting us with fresh men, she sailed round and fired into the Bon Homme Richard, even after every tongue had exclaimed that he fired into the wrong Ship. and I had even hoisted a Signal *which could not be mistaken*, he Killed a Number of our Men and Mortally wounded a good Officer. At last the Enemy Struck the English Flagg, but the Victory was too dear. the Main Mast of the Serapis fell over board soon after the Captain had delivered me his Sword, and the fire Continued Unextinguished on board the Bon Homme Richard for Eight hours afterwards, having at last gained its way within a few inches of the Magazine. In short we found it impossible to preserve the good Old Ship and I endeavoured to do it so long that I had only time to save the Sick and wounded. The Alliance Contributed much to the loss of the Bon Homme Richard by hitting her between Wind and Water, and under Water.

I am in hopes to be able to return immediately to the Continent, my Ardent wishes impel me to seek after the means, that I may Justify myself in all respects for I can to America. I have the honor to be with the highest Esteem & Respect, Dear Sir your very obliged Servant,

Jn^o. P. Jones.'1

COM. JOHN PAUL JONES MENTIONS HIS DISGUST WITH THE TREATMENT HE RECEIVED AT THE FRENCH COURT.

256 The Same. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Alliance, Texel, Dec. 5, 1779. To Robt. Morris.

An exceedingly interesting letter written from on board the Alliance in which he shows his thorough disgust of the treatment which he received from the French Court in the way of employing him in their navy. He mentions that as soon as he places his prisoners in France that he will come back to America in hopes that his friends in Congress may give him a position in the navy.

“By the within dispatches for Congress I am persuaded that you will observe with pleasure that my Connection with a Court is at an end, and that my prospect of returning to America Approaches.

The Great seem to wish only to be concerned with Tools who dare not speak or write the truth! I am not sorry that my Connection with them is at an end——In the Course of that Connection I ran ten chances of ruin and dishonor for One of Reputation; and all the Honors or profit that France could bestow should not tempt me again to undertake the same service with an Armament equally ill composed and with powers equally limited. It affords me the most exalted pleasure that when I return to America I can say that I have served in Europe at my own expense and without the Fee or Reward

JONES, JOHN PAUL.--(*Continued.*)

of a Court—when the Prisoners we have taken are safely lodged in France. I shall have no farther Business in Europe as the liberty of all our fellow Citizens who now Suffer in English Prisons will then be Secured ; And I shall hope hereafter to be more usefully employed under the immediate direction of the Congress.

As I have been so long Absent and may suppose myself to be almost worn out of the knowledge of the present Congress, I must beseech you my dear Sir to Excuse this trouble and to shew the dispatches or such parts as you think proper to some of the new members, or others who may honor me with their future friendship and prevent a public preference from being Shewn to Men who have neither Abilities nor Services to plead and who Serve but from One principle *Self Interest*.

I would write to my much Valued Friend Mr. Carmichael but hope he is on his way back to Europe in a public Character as I am sure he would be received while some others would be rejected.

He knows I love him ; and as you will Shew him my dispatches, that will be to him Sufficient, present if you please my best respects to Mrs. Morris and be Assured that whether as Senator, as a Citizen or as a Friend I do and shall ever Venerate, Esteem and Affectionately Love the person and Character of her Husband."

COM. JOHN PAUL JONES TELLS OF BEING PRESENTED WITH A SWORD BY LOUIS XVI. DEFENDS DR. FRANKLIN AGAINST THE MACHINATIONS OF ARTHUR LEE.

256A The Same. A. L. S. 5 pages, folio. L'Orient, June 27, 1780. To Robert Morris.

A highly important historical letter, in which he tells of Louis XVI presenting him with a sword, and wishes to bestow the Order of Merit on him, for the first time it was ever given to a stranger. He defends the character of Dr. Franklin against the machinations of Arthur Lee, whose treachery he denounces.

"I have defered writing you since my return to this Kingdom, because I had orders myself to return in the Alliance immediately to Philadelphia. I was under a necessity of going to Court in April to procure the free sale of the Serapis, and our other prizes, and was received by the Royal Family, Government & People, with that open armed Affection that so nobly marks the Character of this generous Minded Nation ; His Majesty ordered a superb Sword to be made for me with an Inscription in Latin on the Blade, that would do honor to the greatest Admiral in History ; The King directed his Minister to write a special letter to the President of Congress, expressing in the

JONES, JOHN PAUL.—(*Continued.*)

strongest terms his personal esteem towards me, with his entire approbation of my Conduct, particular desire to promote my future success, and to see me again at his Court &c. To this his Majesty was pleased to add a letter to his Minster, M: Le Chev^r de la Luzerne directing him, to ask permission of Congress, to invest me with the order of Military Merit, an Honor that was never before offer'd to a Stranger, who had not actually served either in the Navy or Army of France.—I returned here being charged with the dispatches of Government and having obtained the Kings Ship Ariel to Assist with the Alliance in transporting to America the supply of Arms & Cloathing that is now here, and so much wanted in our Armies. The Luzerne and several other Merchant Vessels, with Cargoes amounting to two Millions of Livers were waiting for my Convoy; but to the astonishment of every person on the 13th of this month, Captain Landais went on board the Alliance, while I was on shore with the Commandant of the Marine to take Measures for the dispatch of the Ariel, and declared he came to take the Command,—I made an immediate application to the Commandant, not chusing to have any particular dispute with Captain Landais after the charges I had given in against him, and for which with the approbation of this Government, Doctor Franklin had displaced him 7 months before, and given him money to bear his expenses to America for tryal, I was advised to send an Express immediately to Court. I went up myself and returned in Six days. I found the Alliance at the Entrance of Port Lowis, and every necessary disposition was made to stop her from going out, agreeable to the within document, but my Humanity would not suffer me to remain a silent Witness of Bloodshed between the Allied Subjects of France and America. My having prevented that Scene of Horror has been I am persuaded no small disapointment to the wicked Heart and Empty head of Captain Landais two principal advisers; such a scene would have been an excellent ground of Argument for the tools of England against France. The one of these two would be great men will now have his Carriage—Baggage, and Family transported from hence in the space on hoard the Alliance, that should have been occupied by the Soldiers Cloathing, while the Red-Ribboned Commodore has taken advantage of the Confusion and inveigled away from the Continental Service a number of Seamen that I had redeemed from English Dungeons, and fed for three months on hoard the Alliance in order to man the Ariel. The brave Men who so gloriously served with me in the Bon Homme Richard, are now confined as prisoners in the Hold of the Alliance, and treated with every mark of indignity. I had destined them to compleat a Crew for the Ariel, and have demanded them in vain for that purpose. I cannot see where all this will end, hut surely it must fall dreadful on the heads of those who have stirred up this Causeless mutiny, for my own part I shall make no other remark, than, that I never directly nor indi-

JONES, JOHN PAUL.—(*Continued.*)

rectly sought after the command of the Alliance, but after having in obedience to orders commanded her for Seven months, and after Mr. Lee had made a written application to me as Commander of that Ship for a passage to America, I am at a loss what name to give Mr. Lees late Conduct and duplicity in stirring up a mutiny in favour of the Man who was at first sent to America contrary to Mr. Lees opinion, by Mr. Dean, and who is actually under Arrest by an order of his Sovereign. What gives me the greatest pain is that after I had obtained from Government the means of transporting to America under a good protection the Arms and cloathing I have already mentioned, Mr. Lee should have found means to defeat my intentions. I thank God I am of no party and have no Brothers nor Relations to Serve; but I am convinced that Mr. Lee has acted in this matter merely because I would not become the Enemy of the venerable, and Wise, and good Franklin, whose Heart as well as Head, does and will always do honor to human nature. I know the Great and Good in this Kingdom better perhaps than any other American who has appeared in Europe, since the treaty of Alliance; and if my testimony could add any thing to Franklins reputation, I could witness the universal veneration, and esteem, with which his name inspires all ranks; not only at Versailles and all over this Kingdom, but also in Spain, and in Holland, and I can add from the testimony of the first Characters of other Nations, that with them, envy itself is dumb, when the name of Franklin is but mentioned. You will bear me witness my worthy Friend that I never asked a favor for myself from Congress for you have seen all my letters and know that I never even sought any indirect influence, though my Ambition to act an Eminent and useful part, in this glorious revolution is unbounded. I pledge myself to you and to America, that my Zeal receives new ardour from the oppositions it meets with, and I live but to overcome them, and to prove myself no nock Patriot, but a true friend to the rights of human nature upon principles of disinterested Philanthropy. of this I have already given some proof and I will give more. Let not therefore the Virtuous Senate of America be misled by the insinuations of fallen Ambition; should any thing be said to my disadvantage, all I ask is a suspension of Judgement untill I can appear before Congress to answer for myself.

I repeat that I am determined to steer clear of Party and keep within my line of duty as an Officer. Deeply sensible of the obligation I owe to your Friendship, and most ardently wishing to merit the Affection of every good American, I am

257 **The Same.** Contemporary Copies of the Letters written by John Paul Jones, dated Brest, June 3 and 4, 1778; Passy, July 16, 1778; and Brest, Aug. 19, 1778. 4to.

7 pieces

Five of these are copies of interesting letters from John

JONES, JOHN PAUL.—(Continued.)

Paul Jones, mostly to the American Commissioners at Paris in reference to his command and charges instituted against him, and also in reference to the arrest of Lieutenant Simpson for disobedience of orders; with a copy of his parole and a copy of a letter (damaged) from Lieutenant Thomas Simpson and others. An interesting lot.

- 258 **The Same.** Contemporary Copies of Letters, dated Passy, May 25, and June 10, 1778, to John Paul Jones from the American Commissioners, Arthur Lee, Benjamin Franklin, and John Adams. 2 pieces

Congratulating Commodore Jones on his success in taking one of the King's ships and praising him for his bravery and giving their reasons for not honoring a bill of exchange drawn on them for monies which he wished to divide amongst his brave officers and men; also informing him what to do with his prisoners.

- 259 **The Same.** A Contemporary Copy of a Letter from Lieut. M. Parke to John Paul Jones, dated on board the "Ranger," Feb. 13, 1778.
In reference to prize money.

- 260 **The Same.** Contemporary Manuscript, 2 pages, folio, in French, dated L'Orient, June 20, 1780. 2 copies
In reference to the disposition of prizes captured by John Paul Jones in the "Alliance."

- 261 **The Same.** An A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to, of John Wendell, dated Portsmouth, N. H., April 14, 1778. To Robert Morris,
A very interesting letter recommending John Paul Jones to high command in the Continental Navy, and regretting the manner in which they treated him.

"I did myself the Honour to write you under the 4th November last, in which I took the Liberty to write you on the Subject of the Impolicy of not supporting Gentlemen of the Navy, in proper Rank, and just hinted that John P. Jones Esq. of the Ranger, thought Himself degraded, that others were no ways connected in the Service, when he was the Eldest Lieutⁿ & yet they superceeded Him. He felt the Degradation, & would scarce yield to it, however he was persuaded to do it, & from the personal Respect he bore to you, and the Presumption you was not consenting to it, he made himself contented. I have the Pleasure to assure you, that from a Number of Letters from the Officers under his command, they give him an excellent Character, both as a Gentleman & Seaman, a Man of Resolution & Prudence

JONES, JOHN PAUL.—(*Continued.*)

and give me Leave to add, worthy of yr Patronage. He looks to you for the Preservation of his Rank. I have a Number of Friends in Congress but none in the marine Department, that it is not in their Way to serve him; The Raliegh Frigate is arrived here, tho the Alfred is not, she being taken by two Frigates (both of which she engaged in sight of the Raliegh but without her giving Assistance (Cap^t Hinman is supposed to be carried into Antigua, & I hope will be soon discharged. That if there is any bad Management, it will be known, the Passengers & Sailors make great Complaint. I forbear my own Thoughts till a fair Examination of the Case, but this I will say, I dare believe Cap^t Jones would not have suffered this Disgrace without the Risque of a Battle.

I am now to beg your Pardon for the Trouble I give you in perusing this Letter & the Freedom I have taken in writing it, being unknown to you, but I have done it from a Principle of doing Justice to Cap^t Jones's Merit,

I have the Honour to be with singular Respect," &c.

- 262 **The Same.** A Printed Broadside issued by Commodore John Paul Jones. Published at Portsmouth (1777) at the time he was fitting out "The Ranger" for a cruize. Folio.

Excessively rare. Offering inducements for scamen to enlist. Informing them how much pay they will get, if injured or killed, the amount of pension, and also their share in Prize money, "such persons as think proper to enter, are requested to apply on board, or at the rendezvous."

LAFAYETTE MENTIONS BEING LAID UP ON ACCOUNT OF WOUND RECEIVED AT BRANDYWINE.

- 263 **Lafayette, Marie Jean Paul Roch Yves Gilbert Motier, Marquis de.** The celebrated French Patriot who rendered services in the American Revolution, and who was a Major General in the Continental Army. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Bethlehem, Oct. 6, 1777. To Robert Morris. VERY FINE.

An exceedingly interesting letter written shortly after the Battle of Brandywine where he was wounded in the leg, and mentions being laid up from the effect of it, and expresses anxiety that his letters may be promptly sent to his family so as to relieve them of any anxiety that they may have about him.

"As I did not know the place where you were in, I sent to Mr. Laurent my letters for France, which, I pray, have been sent to you. I dispatched them immediately because a Captain coming from New York told me that he was ready to sail by order of Congress and very

LAFAYETTE, MARQUIS DE.—(*Continued.*)

certain of arriving safe. I fear that the english amplification and british generals's laying temper could have put my family and acquaintances in a great pain about my wound, and I would let know to them how trifling it was.

I am in the most cruel inatitude about the late operation of our army, it is not for Want of accounts, but on the contrary I got too many and not one like the other, however I know very certainly that we have had a great advantage in the beginning, but nothing more. I expect further intelligences at every hour with the Warmest impatience, and I directed —— my aid de camp to go to the army and be acquainted in the head quarter itself. it is indeed very unhappy to lay down in a bed in such circumstances," etc., etc.

LAFAYETTE MENTIONS THAT HE IS RECOVERING FROM HIS WOUND.

264 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Head Quarters, Oct. 20, 1777. To Robert Morris, with franked address.

Mentions that he is recovering from the wound received at the Battle of Brandywine, and speaks of the defeat of Gen. Burgoyne, and also asking for news from France.

"I have had yesterday the pleasure of arriving at camp, and, through not quite recovered, I am able to ride a little without inconvaient. I do myself the pleasure of wraiting to you first to know how you do, and to be acquainted when you intend to send letters to france. I want to let know in my country and from hence in england the glorious end of the pompous Joahn bourgoigne. as so extraordinary success wont be easily believed I wish to give by my friends to it a second degre of authority. fine article indeed for the first very eloquent King george's speech. I hope that I'l be able to wrait something too about genl howe," &c.

265 **The Same.** A. D. S. small 4to. Dec. 30, 1777, with address.

A receipt for money received from Robt. Morris. It bears the very unusual signature, "The Marquis de Lafayette."

266 **The Same.** A. L. S. "The Marquis de Lafayette," 2 pages, 4to. (Camp, Dec., 1777). To Robt. Morris, with address.

An interesting letter on financial matters.

LAFAYETTE WISHES FOR A BATTLE WITH GENL. HOWE, AND COMPLIMENTS GENL. WASHINGTON.

267 **The Same.** A. L. S. "The Marquis de Lafayette," 2 pages, 4to. Head Quarters, Jan. 9 (1778). To Robert Morris.

LAFAYETTE, MARQUIS DE.—(Continued.)

An important letter in reference to identification of some Frenchmen who came to America, and speaks of a wished for battle with Genl. Howe, and winds up with a beautiful compliment to Genl. Washington.

“If General Howe gives to us a good chance of beating him, certainly we must not loose it, but if he stays at home, if in all it would be imprudent to meet him with his actual forces against ours, my dear Sir, we must be quiete and try to have an army before having any fight I am sorry my conscience obliges me to have an opinion which is so much against my inclination, but what I look upon as to be the advantage of our cause, shall always go before any interested idea for my own reputation and pleasure. As I came here to fight, fighting is the most pleasant occupation I can wish, and I shall be the happiest of men when I schall believe it can be attended with any advantage for America, but, Sir, we have at our head a great judge, a man to whom america and principally the army is to have a confidence as extended as the love he deserves from them, and when he will think proper to fight I shall believe always that we have good reasons for it.”

268 The Same. A. L. S. “The M^{se} de Lafayette” 4to. (Camp), June 29, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

In reference to money for the Northern expedition.

269 The Same. A. L. S. “The M^{se} de Lafayette” small 4to. Jan. 29, 1778.

A receipt to Robt. Morris for £2,000.

270 The Same. A. L. signature cut off. Albany, Feb. 23, (1778). To Robt. Morris.

“You have been certainly acquainted with the disappointment I met with when after being sent with such a noise and —— I find nothing ready for the intended expedition, we want only time, but on account of the ice, time will prevent us from doing anything.”

LAFAYETTE IN FRANCE GETTING ASSISTANCE FOR AMERICA.

271 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Paris, March 20, 1782. To Robt. Morris.

This letter is marked “Duplicate copy of a letter sent by a French Cutter.” The contents are interesting as they relate to Lafayette endeavoring to get us assistance from the French Government. He speaks about Benjamin Franklin trying to get vessels to carry stores to America, and how he induced M. de Castine to supply the want, &c.

LAFAYETTE, MARQUIS DE.—(Continued.)

272 The Same. A. L. signature cut off, 4to. Paris, April 11, 1782. To Robt. Morris, with franked address.

Introucing Chevalier de Lameth.

"Give me leave to introduce Cheavelier de Lameth to you, a nephew to Marschal de Broglie, and a Brother to the one whom you have seen an Aid de Camp to Comte de Rochambeau, and who has been so severely wounded in the attack of the Redoubts."

273 The Same. A. L. S. 4to. Paris, April 12, 1782. To Robt. Morris, with franked address.

Introducing Prince de Broglie, who wishes to join the Army under General Washington.

"Give me leave to introduce Prince de Broglie to you, and Recommend Him to your more particular Notice. He is the eldest son of Marechal de Broglie, whose virtues and Abilities are so Generally Admired, and who has made it a point to place his son in the Army under General Washington. I hope you will please to present him to Mrs. Morris and to all our friends in Philadelphia."

GENL. LEE COMPLAINS OF THE ARMY'S UNPREPAREDNESS AT CAMBRIDGE.

274 Lee, Charles. Major General in the Revolutionary War. Served under Braddock at Monongahela, accompanied Washington to Boston, and on Feb., 1776, took charge of the defence of New York. Taken prisoner by the British Dec. 13, 1776, and while a prisoner he prepared a plan for subjugating the State, and addressed it to Genl. Howe. A. L. S. folio, Camp at Cambridge, July 4 (1775).

A fine historical letter complaining of the unprepared condition in which they found the troops at Cambridge.

"We arriv'd here on Sunday before dinner. We found every thing exactly in reverse of what had been represented. We were assur'd at Philadelphia that the Army was stock'd with Engineers. We found not one. We were assur'd that We shou'd find an express train of Artillery. They have not a single gunner, and so on, so far from the Men being prejudic'd in favor of their own officers, They are extremely diffident in 'em, and seem much pleas'd that We are arriv'd, the Men are really very fine fellows, and had they fair play wou'd be made an invincible Army. We are working hard to strengthen our different posts, and if the Enemy will give us time for three or four days, We shall I think be quite secure. I believe the loss of the regulars in the last affair (Battle of Bunker's Hill) was probably very heavy. All acc'ts concur in it. * * * I wish you wou'd send us a part of the third Battalion from Philadelphia and forty volunteer Rifles."

LEE, CHARLES.—(Continued.)

GENL. LEE DENOUNCES PENNSYLVANIA FOR
NOT ARMING.

- 275 **The Same.** A. L. S. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ pages, folio. Williamsburg, Jan. 27, 1775. To Robert Morris, with address.

A characteristic letter, denouncing the supineness of Pennsylvania, and "that damn'd slow heavy quakering Nag your Province is mounted upon."

"I am very sorry your Province cannot be prevail'd upon to arm themselves, as I think absolutely necessary in the present crisis, it is necessary every way, either the Ministry must recede or they must persist if they recede Your Province will incur desgrace in having shewn less spirit than the other less powerfull and if they persist you will be unprepar'd for the resistance necessary, but you have always, in my opinion, been in pursuit of a chimera, absolute unanimity which cannot be expected in a Society of any considerable extent, that damn'd slow heavy quakering Nag your Province is mounted upon ought to be flogg'd and spurr'd, Though she kicks and plunges, if it had not been for the smart whip of my Friend Mifflin I believe she never wou'd have advanc'd a single inch, Virginia and Maryland ride most Noble Mettled Coursers, but to drop this Jockey Metaphor, They are a noble spirited People, Never was such vigor and concord heard of. Not a single Traitor, scarcely a silent dissenter, the whole Country is full of Soldiers, all furnish'd, all in Arms."

GENL. LEE GIVES AN ACCOUNT OF THE ARMY
UNDER WASHINGTON AT CAMBRIDGE.

- 276 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Camp Hill, July 29, 1775. To Robt. Morris, with address. Stained.

An important historical letter, giving an account of the Army under Washington at Cambridge.

"I am very happy (as we all must be) that the Philadelphia affairs are in hands like yours. I wish to God the N. York were in the same. Why the Devil is not Tryou seiz'd. He is capable and I believe willing to do infinite mischief. Your compliments make me rather vain, as to zeal and industry I think I deserve em, for I work like ten post Horses, as a miserable defect of Congress imposes upon me eternal work in a Department to which I am a Stranger, the undoing what We found done, gives us more trouble than doing what was left undone, however We have contriv'd to make ourselves pretty secure, the Enemy seem to aim at the same object, upon the whole They act and I believe will act upon the defensive, unless they turn to a piratical war, if they attempt an attack on any part of our lines We shall I am apt to think make a considerable hole in their seven thousand men, which I suppose to be a pretty just estimate, five De-

LEE, CHARLES.—(*Continued.*)

serters came over to us these last four and twenty hours, who all agree that they entertain at present no thoughts of attacking, but that they are hoping and expecting (but from whence they can't tell) reinforcements. One while from Canada, another from England, sometimes from Russia, this announces at least a lowness of pulse, if I were General Washington however, I shou'd jump at the offer of your third Battalion Rifle Men, inded I shou'd demand some entire Battalions from your Province, and shou'd propose disbanding the same number of Battalions of Massachusetts, not but the Private Men are admirable, and the young Officers tolerable, but They have in fact engaged far more than They can perform, eight thousand are full as much as They can Complete. Connecticut, N. Hampshire cou'd furnish many more than is settled by the Congress. Moiland is come up to us, but unfortunately he's jungled his time after some intrigue (for He call's every Woman who has a body to her Shift an intriguer) Untill my two aide de Campships are filled up, I wish you wou'd recommend him to the Members of the Continental Congress with whom you are acquainted for some provision."

- 277 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Camp on Winter Hill, Aug. 12, 1775. To Robt. Morris.

Thanks Mr. Morris for sending a draftsman to him, a Mr. Lukens, and mentions the state of the army at Cambridge.

"We are at present in exactly the same inactive staring condition as when I wrote you last. Our posts grow every day more secure. the Enemy seem every day more apprehensive. When any thing falls out worth your hearing I shall not fail writing."

- 278 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Camp on Prospect Hill, Sept. 7, 1775. To Robt. Morris.

In reference to some private business being transacted for him, by Mr. Morris, and gives a short account of his military actions.

"Altho we want powder most cruelly, We rather approach than retire from the Enemy. on Sunday twi night I took possession of Plai'd Hill with the loss only of four men. I shou'd have compounded for sixty or an hundred men. We have made it a very strong Post, so that Mr. Gage will almost begin to think that our affectation of besieging him is something like reality."

GENL. LEE ON THE PROSPECTS OF THE AMERICAN ARMY BEFORE BOSTON.

- 279 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Camp, Nov. 22, 1775. To Robt. Morris.

A fine historical letter, giving a long account of the position and prospects of the Continental Army before Boston. The

LEE, CHARLES.—(Continued.)

former portion of the letter relates to his intended purchase of a property in Virginia, as he never intends to return to his native country.

“If I omit writing to you by every post, You must attribute it to the absolute impossibility arising from the hurry of business or want matter, for my inclinations are to be eternally talking to you or thanking you for the many acts of friendship, I have receiv'd from your hands, did Hell ever spawn such a rascal as that Hite. how lucky it is We did not advance any sum of money to him, as I am pleas'd with his place, I have given information to Mr. Norse to submit to his imposition if on the whole he thinks it a good purchase, if not He's to look for another and desir'd for that purpose to keep the money in his hands, for I have now discarded all thoughts of returning to that abominable seat of corruption and folly my Native Country. No man of common honesty and common sense can reside in it. things now wear so favorable an aspect, fortune and even the elements conspire in so wonderful a manner that we must be sav'd in spite of ourselves. the Tory Army in Boston are by all accounts of Deserters in such inconceivable distress that had We powder and our Army was compleated it is most probable We shou'd get possession of the Town this Winter, indeed there is reason to hope that without the first of these circumtsances, disaffection, Mutiny and desertion of the Troops may throw it into our hands, these N. Englandmen are a strange composition. Their Commonality is undoubtedly good, but they are so defective in material for Officers that it must require time to make a real good Army out of im, inclos'd I send you the address of the General to the Soldiers. You must know that some Officers who are discarded from the service, are suspected of exerting themselves to dissuade the Soldiers from reinlisting, to counteract this machination was the design of this paper. I am in raptures with the addresses of your association and Privates. I defy the world to quote—for names breathing greater sentiments, or replete with more reasoning, did ever impudence and cant match that of the Quakers, to enjoy all the blessings of liberty without contributing a single mite towards the acquiring or preservation of that blessing is a degree of iniquity which none but the disciples of Jesuitism can arrive at.”

**GENL. LEE ON THE INVASION OF CANADA BY
MONTGOMERY AND ARNOLD.**

280 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Camp on Winter Hill, Dec. 9, (1775). To Robt. Morris.

An important historical letter mentioning the invasion of Canada by Montgomery and Arnold, and the effect it will have on Great Britain, also reviews the prospects of the Continental Army getting possession of Boston.

LEE, CHARLES. (*—Continued.*)

"I have just receiv'd the agreeable news that my purchase is complete, and on terms more grateful than I expected. I once more most earnestly thank you for your activity and zeal to serve me, if I prove capable to for get the obligations I have to you for a single instant, I shou'd deserve all the abuse which I find I am loaded with in letters intercepted and some of the public papers, but thank heaven my enemies are the Enemies of virtue and liberty. We now my Friend sail triumphantly before the Wind, the reduction of Canada, for I suppose it is reduced, gives the Coup de grace to the hellish junk. Montgomery and Arnold deserve statues of gold, and I hope the Congress will erect em. We were some time apprehensive of losing every thing from the backwardness of the men in enlisting, it is supposed that the discarded Officers labored to render the Soldiers disaffected; but the Men really have public spirit, and recruiting goes on most swimmingly. I dare say We shall have an excellent Army before Spring, if We had but powder, Boston wou'd be ours. I think inevitably this Winter. the Ministerialists if we may believe the concurrent accounts of Deserters and others who have broken their Prison, are in a most distressfull situation, and live in mortal apprehensiveness of being daily attack'd or burnt to ashes, but We have as yet not the necessary materials, for God's sake what was the meaning, or on what principle did your Assembly lay that strange injunction on their delegates on the subject of Independence. I do not find that the question was ever agitated, the injunction was therefore ill tim'd and impolitic to say no worse of it. It cannot be attended with any good consequences and may have many bad ones. It indirectly confirms the charge against America of aiming at throwing of all connexion with the parent country, a charge trump'd up by the Creatures of Administration, to prejudice the People at home against you, this allegation seem'd to have no foundation untill the Assembly of Pennsylvania had furnish'd one, in fact it appears to me that your Province is most unfairly and inadequately represented, that it must be corrected and render'd more eompetent. tho I know it is progmatcal and impudent for an Alien to interfere in the legislation of a Country, if the People are contented with it. I cannot help wishing that your back counties may be rous'd into some Melioration of what I esteem so imperfect. I have written a parting letter to my friend Burgoyne, who is on the point of sailing for England. You shall have a copy by the next post, Gates who is pleas'd to think it has great merit, sends one tomorrow to Franklin, have you done anything about my three thousand pounds. Notwithstanding the late stuff call'd a proclamation I am apt to believe the bills will be accepted, for a gentleman here lately from England who was present when it was read at the Royal Exchange makes very light of it. He says it was hiss'd, groan'd and universally despis'd, in short I must report that I believe the day is ours. the Canadian business must overset the whole system."

LEE, CHARLES.—(Continued.)

**GENL. LEE WANTS THE COLONIES TO DECLARE
THEIR INDEPENDENCE.**

281 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Stamford, Jan. 23, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A very important letter, giving his views of the colonies declaring themselves independent, and mentions that he is on his way to New York to defend it against invasion.

“I am in my way to N. York to anticipate the Enemy whome We apprehend have an immediate intention on the Place. I have written a long and indeed presumptious letter to the Congress. I beg you wil be one of my Advocates if it is taken in this light. nothing but zeal shou’d have forced me upon it, but their complacency to the Provincial Congress will I am afraid be in the end fatal. NEW YORK WILL BE ONE DAY OR OTHER THE MINISTRYS. THEY PLAY FAST AND LOOSE WITH YOU IN SUCH A MANNER AS TO GIVE YOU AN AIR OF EXTREME RIDICULE, YOUR ASSEMBLY’S INJUNCTION WITH RESPECT TO INDEPENDENCE APPEARS EVERY TIME I CONSIDER ’EM MORE NON-SENSICAL, FOOLISH AND ABOMINABLE, IT OPERATES DIRECTLY OPPOSITE TO SOUND POLICY, YOU OUGHT TO PERSUADE THE PEOPLE AT HOME THAT THE DAMN’D KING AND HIS DAMN’D MINISTRY NEVER HAD THE LEAST GROUND FOR THEIR ASSERTIONS THAT YOU AIM AT INDEPENDENCE. You ought to suffer the two branches of the house of Bourbon to flatter themselves that separation is your object, that They might be more inclined to assist you with all your necessary wants, instead of which these blessed injunctions have given a solid-ground to the assertions of the King and Ministry which before they were destitute of, and at the same time render France and Spain shy of assisting you, by the Heavenly God if you do not act more deceptively We shall be ruin’d, decision, decision ou’t to be our word, are We at war or are We not, are We not at War with the King, or with whom are We at War, do not the People of England, tho’ not from zeal, but from want of spirit support the Tyrant? Why are We eternally whining about a connexion with these deprav’d People? in short as they now suffer their Parliament without tearing em to pieces. to support the Tyrant, they cannot be consider’d as able or worthy of remaining the presiding part of the Empire, before the late speech and address of thanks, I had some hope, but since their appearance I confess I think the knot is cut. You must no longer hobble on one high shoe, and one low. When you have conquer’d I think you may then with more safety glory and advantage return to your former state of relation.”

282 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages folio. Stamford, Jan. 30 1776. To Robt. Morris.

LEE, CHARLES.—(Continued.)

GENL. LEE ON INDEPENDENCE AND DEFENCES OF
NEW YORK.

A really extraordinary and highly historical letter, giving his views on Independence, why he advocates it. He also comments on the defence of New York, and doubts whether they can prevent the British from taking possession of it.

“My Genius or Daemon whispered to me when I composed my letter and memorial to the Congress, that it was not altogether right. All I can say in defence of it, is that a Member of the Congress of great Judgment and whose friendship I have the strongest conviction, was of opinion it would be prudent and well tim'd, however I am extremely happy that you have not presented it, and congratulate myself in having acquired two Friends, such as yourself and Mr. Rutledge, to whom I am desirous (if They will accept the Office) of giving a discretionary unlimited power to superintend my fame and interests, I must intreat and indeed have no reason to doubt, that you will continue your vigilance and activity. YOU SEEM TO WONDER THAT I SHOUL'D JOIN IN THE HUE AND CRY FOR INDEPENDENCE. I WROTE ON THE SUBJECT IN TOO GREAT A HASTE TO MR. RUTLEDGE, AND DID NOT EXPLAIN MYSELF FULLY. I WAS UNTILL THE APPEARANCE OF THE KING'S SPEECH AND THE ADULATORY SANGUINARY ADDRESS FROM THE COMMONS TO THE TYRANT, A STRONG ADVOCATE FOR DEPENDENCE, I THOUGHT THE RELATION THE COLONIES FORMERLY STOOD IN WITH THE MOTHER COUNTRY EXTREMELY CALCULATED FOR THEIR MUTUAL HAPPINESS. IN SHORT MY CREED ON THIS ARTICLE WAS HONESTLY GIVEN IN MY LAST LETTER TO MR. BURGUYNE. THE SEEDS OF JEALOUSY AND DISSENTION ARE SO VISIBLY SOWN AMONGST THE DIFFERENT PROVINCES THAT I AM CONVINCED THE DIFFICULTIES TO FORM ONE GREAT CONFEDERATE BODY OF AMERICA WILL BE VERY GREAT. BUT AS IT APPEARS FROM THE INEXORABLE BLOODY DISPOSITION OF THE KING, THE CORRUPTION OF THE PARLIAMENT AND THE PUSILANIMITY OF THE PEOPLE THAT YOU MUST BE INFALLIBLY FORC'D INTO THE MEASURE. I THINK THE SOONER IT IS DONE THE BETTER, IF INDEED WE SHOUL'D HEAR THAT THE PEOPLE OF ENGLAND HAD AT LENGTH AROSE FROM THEIR TERROR, HAD BROUGHT THE WHOLE WICKED JUNTO TO CONDIGN PUNISHMENT, BROUGHT BACK THE PARLIAMENT TO ITS ORIGINAL PRINCIPLES, CURTAILED OR DESTROY'D THE REMAINING INFLUENCE OF THE CROWN, AND REDUCED THE ARMY TO A LESS DANGEROUS BULK, THE MAN WHO WILL VOTE FOR INDEPENDENCE I SHALL THINK A VERY BAD AMERICAN, BUT IF GREAT BRITAIN IS TO CONTINUE THIS INHUMAN PIRATICAL MURDEROUS WAR OF THE TYRANT IS SUPPORTED ANY LONGER IN HIS DIABOLICAL MEASURES, I CONFESS I CAN SEE NO ONE SALUTING AND IN WHINING LOUDLY AFTER THIS INDEPENDENCE, IT WILL ONLY DISCOURAGE OTHER

LEE, CHARLES.—(Continued.)

POWERS FROM ASSISTING US EITHER DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY AND GIVE THE WORLD IN GENERAL A LOW OPINION OF AMERICAN SPIRIT AND AMERICAN SENSE. Such is my opinion but I do assure you I neither think it decent nor proper in my circumstances to be very liberal of my sentiment. I have upon the whole a very great opinion of the Congress. Whatever They resolve I shall with readiness and zeal assent to. A most dreadful visitation has fallen upon me. Whether from exposing myself too much to the Cold or whether I had it (in) my blood I cannot say. but I am actually incapacitated from moving my legs, by the gout or rheumatism, or a mixture of both. I am indeed so ill that I have order'd a litter to be made for me, and unless the present fortunate fall of Snow enables me to slay it, in this equipage I must be convey'd to N. York, for as a Committee is detach'd from the Congress to meet me, I think myself oblig'd to be there dead or alive. I CAN SEE NO MORE THAN YOU CAN HOW IT IS POSSIBLE TO FORTIFY N. YORK IN A HURRY AGAINST THEIR SHIPPING, but it is not so difficult to prevent them from taking part in it. Which indeed was the purpose of my being order'd from Camp, as We had the strongest assurance that it was the Enemy's intention. I wish to God the Provincial Congress there wou'd be prevailed upon to move their Women, Children and effects, their procrastination is certainly dangerous and gives birth to reports not very advantageous to em."

GENL. LEE URGES AN IMMEDIATE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, AND THAT RHODE ISLAND BE PUT IN A STATE OF DEFENCE.

283 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2½ pages, folio. Camp Jan. 3^d, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A curious, although an intensely patriotic letter, mentioning the steps he took to put Rhode Island in a state of defense, and urging that the States declare their Independence at once, also wishes that New York adopt for her defense the same measures he adopted in Rhode Island.

"My Long silence is owing to a tour I have lately made through Rhode Island at the request of the Governor and Committee of Rhode Island in order to direct them in putting the Province in a state of defence, as Newport swarms with Tories and suspected Persons. I from my own authority oblig'd these Worthies to take a most solemn oath of allegiance to the Continental Congress as the measure was necessary for the common safety. I hope it will be approv'd of by our Sovereign for such now must the Congress be esteem'd, THE KINGS SPEECH ABSOLUTELY DESTROYS ALL HOPE OF REUNION, I FORMERLY, AND INDEED NOT LONG AGO, LOOK'D WITH SOME DEGREE OF HORROR ON THE SCHEME OF SEPARATION, BUT AT PRESENT THERE APPEARS NO ALTERNATIVE. WE MUST BE INDEPENDENT OR SLAVES,

LEE, CHARLES.—(*Continued.*)

GREAT BRITAIN IS SO SUNK IN CORRUPTION AND STUPIDITY THAT SHE IS NO LONGER FIT TO BE THE PRESIDING POWER. I wish the same step was taken with New York as I thought indispensable at Newport. the circumstances of New York render me uneasy almost to distraction, for Heaven's sake why have you not fortify'd and garrison'd that City with a strong force from Connecticut, Jersey and Pennsylvania, for if the Enemy ouce take post there, We cannot paint to our immagination the magnitude of the calamities which must flow to the Continent from our amazing negligence on this article. No time, not a single instant, is to be lost, for the love of God and Mankind inculcate the necessity of this measure, urge and press the immediate execution, but for the present no more on public affairs, I have sent to the Congress a Memorial requesting, as my fortune is probably confiscated, that They will pay off the sum I am engag'd for in my Virginian purchase. if They comply (and I have no doubt of their compliance) I have refer'd em to you for the circumstances of the business, and I cou'd wish that the whole money due, Mortgages and all, should be immediately pay'd off."

GENL. LEES' LETTER IN REFERENCE TO THE DEFENSE OF NEW YORK.

284 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. New York, Feb. 9, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

An important letter in reference to the defense of New York, his probable command of an expedition into Canada, and hints at the French Court intriguing with Great Britain against us.

"I had not time when I wrote last to talk to you on the subject of Canada. You ask how it wou'd suit me. I give you my word, My Dr Friend, that wherever I can be of most service, there I shall chuse to be. This you will say is a genial way of talking and no answer to your particular question. I confess then the service of Canada is very flattering to my ambition and opens a most tempting field of honor, the only objection I can have to it, and that is a solid one, is that my present attack of the gout not only renders it impossible for me to set out immediately as, I imagine the service requires, but the rigor of the climate may perhaps occasion a relapse which may incapacitate me from doing any thing not only there, but in any other part, this is my objection, I beg you will weigh it well. Cou'd you spare from Philadelphia a Reg't of your Association, if I mistake not We shall want em here, You know We are to lodge ourselves securely in the Town to take post in Long Island, to fortify and secure the passage at Hell Gate &c. to accompltsh these things as Well as to do the necessary duties of the place, We have not more than eighteen hundred Men, from Mr Clinton's Manœuvres We have the strongest reason to expect a Body of the Ministeralists every day. Should they find us in our

LEE, CHARLES.—(*Continued.*)

present weak state, We shou'd make a scurvy figure, I beg you will let me have your opinion by the return of the Post on this head, when I consider our present situation here and at home nothing gives me so much uneasiness, as the uncertainty We are in with regard to the intentions of the French in the W. Indies, it is amazing that so wise a body as the Congress shou'd sleep on so alarming a circumstance, but perhaps They have not, perhaps They have proper Instruments of Observation, If The French have a powerfull Fleet as well as a large Army, We may suppose They intend to attack our Islands, but if They have simply Battalions, We must conclude that there is a collusion betwixt the two Courts, probably Wingfield in his expedition to Paris, has enter'd into a secret engagement to let Canada slip out of our hands into theirs, the Troops may be there for this purpose, but he this as it may it certainly is your business to be ascertain'd of their intentions."

285 The Same. A. L. S. 4to. New York, Feb. 14 (1776). To Robt. Morris, with address.

"Shall trouble you to forward the enclos'd, my illness is almost past. We only wait for men to set to work."

GENL. LEE ON THE PROBABLE ATTACK ON
NEW YORK BY GENL. CLINTON.

286 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. New York, Feb. 20 (1776). To Robt. Morris, with address.

An important historical letter in reference to the defence of New York and the probable attack by Clinton. Writes for reinforcements.

"I only wish for the sake of the public that they may afford me sufficient force, for a second Check in that Country might be attended with fatal consequences, indeed, as to what concerns myself, my zeal in the cause of American Liberty supercedes all ideas of private concern, I shall obey the Congress therefore most chearfully, it is unfortunate that Ticonderoga has been stripp'd of the heavy Artillery, for Colonel Richmond now with you tells me that without heavy Artillery there are no hopes of making an impression on Quebec. I wish the Congress won'd question that intelligent Officer, very minutely on the State of Canada. He is capable of giving all the necessary light. I am extremely concern'd that the Congress have countermanded Dickinsou and his Battalion, it was not Clinton and his few Raggamuffins We were afraid of. We had sufficient force to deal with him, but as there is the greatest reason to think a great force will be early here in the Spring it was necessary to retrench a Camp in Long Island capacious enough to contain at least three thousand men, it was necessary likewise to throw up many works in the City and its

LEE. CHARLES—(*Continued.*)

Environ the Committee from the Congress who were here had agreed on the necessity of this measure. I am therefore the more amaz'd at Colonel Dickinson's being countermanded. it defeats all our schemes, and unless you send us him, or some other with an equal force without delay, this important door must be left open, for the Enemy to enter when they please. We have indeed some minute Men, but they are Monstrously expensive and good for nothing, for God's sake then send em immediately or you will repent it."

GENL. LEE ADVISES AGAINST MEETING THE BRITISH COMMISSIONERS, AND ADVOCATES AN IMMEDIATE TREATY WITH FRANCE.

287 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, large 4to. New York, Feb. 21, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

A truly patriotic letter in which he denounces the idea of meeting the British Commissioners for the purpose of a reconciliation with the mother country, and he insists that now is the time for entering into a Treaty with France; he also expresses a wish to have a Military Secretary, as Genl. Washington has taken his from him. It seems that Mr. Morris had recommended a Mr. Swift to him for employment.

"Is this Mr. Swift or Swiss (for you have scratched his name most horribly) an able Penman? for it so happens I want a Secretary as General Washington has taken Palfrey from me. I understand that a Major General on a separate Command has an handsome allowance for a Secretary. I AM REALLY CONCERN'D AND NOT A LITTLE SURPRIZ'D THAT YOU SHOU'D EXPRESS ANY PLEASURE, MUCH LESS EXPECT ANY GOOD FROM THE ARRIVAL OF COMMISSONERS, FOR MY OWN PART I THINK IT THE WORST NEWS I HAVE HEARD A LONG TIME, FROM SUCH A KING AND SUCH A MINISTRY WHAT CAN BE OFFRED? A BRAMBLE WILL BE HELD OUT WHICH THE WORLD WILL BE PLEASED TO CALL AN OLIVE BRANCH, AND GRASP AT EAGERLY ALTHO THEY ARE SURE TO TEAR THEIR HANDS, SUCH IS THE VIL-LANY OF THE COURT, THE ACCURSED CONFIRM'D TYRANNICAL DISPOSITION OF THE KING, BUT WHATS WORSE SUCH IS THE ABOMIN-ABLE CORRUPTION AND PUSILANIMITY OF THE PEOPLE, THAT I LOOK UPON A RECONCILIATION WITH GREAT BRITAIN ON SECURE AND HONOURABLE TERMS TO BE AT PRESENT AS ABSOLUTE A CHI-MERA AS A SCHEME OF INCORPORATION WITH THE AFGAN TARTARS' OR ANY OF THE INTERIOR NATIVES OF ASIA. I wish all you Gentle-men who have been out of the way of such spectacles at Philadelphia, had been eye witnesses only for one day of the wretchedness and sufferings of the poor people of Marble Head, Cape Ann and the rest of the coast, the scene wou'd have inflamed your blood to a proper degree of heat. I CANNOT HELP DIFFERING WITH YOU LIKEWISE ON

LEE, CHARLES. (*Continued.*)

THE SUBJECT OF ENTERING INTO A TREATY WITH THE FRENCH, NOW IF EVER, I INSIST UPON IT, IS THE PROPER TIME FOR SUCH A SLIP. NOW WHEN THE AFFAIRS OF AMERICA, ARE IN A MOST PROSPEROUS SITUATION IT MAY BE DONE WITH A BETTER GRACE AND MORE SECURITY THAN WHEN FORTUNE IS REVERS'D, WHEN MORE OBVIOUS NECESSITY DRIVES US TO IT. THE TERMS CAN BE NEITHER SO HONOURABLE NOR ADVANTAGEOUS, IN FINE, IT IS AN OLD ESTABLISHED MAXIM IN POLITICKS TO FORM TREATIES AND ALLIANCES IN THE HOUR OF REAL OR APPARENT PROSPERITY, BUT HUMANITY DICTATES THE NECESSITY OF NOT DELAYING A MOMENT, IT WOU'D PREVENT THE EFFUSION OF ALL THE BLOOD WHICH MUST OTHERWISE INEVITABLY BE SPILT IN THE ENSUING CAMPAIGN. THE REPORT OF SUCH A TREATY WOU'D OBLIGE THE MINISTRY TO SHEATH THE SWORD, BUT YOU WILL SAY THE TREATY WOU'D DIVORCE US FOREVER FROM THE PARENT COUNTRY, RUT I CONSIDER FROM THE DATE OF THE KING'S SPEECH, THE ADDRESS THAT ECHOES IT BACK, AND STILL MORE FROM THE LAST VOTES OF PARLIAMENT, THIS DIVORCE HAS TAKEN PLACE TO ALL INTENTS AND PURPOSES. I FORMERLY WAS SHOCK'D WITH THE IDEA, BUT NOW CONSIDER ALL SCHEMES OF RECONCILIATION AS IDLE AND MOST DANGEROUS. I AM MORALLY CERTAIN THAT BEFORE THREE MONTHS PASS OVER YOUR HEADS YOU WILL CURSE YOUR INFATUATION IN NOT HAVING ACTED WITH MORE DECISION. Shou'd Canada become a Ministerial possession, shou'd your Frontiers be laid waste with fire and sword, and the wretched Women and Children be slaughter'd, can you forgive yourselves when you reflect that these horrors must be attributed, and attributed alone to a hankering, not after a tender Parent, but a Beldam Step Mother, whose every act is cruelty, vengeance and insanity? forgive me My Dr Briend, the heat with which I express myself, but I think it would be dishonest to conceal from you a single sentiment of my heart. * * * I wish you wou'd petition from me for a Reg't to be sent to the place immediately. otherwise the Ministerialists or rather Royalists must take possession of it. I must report that we have not men enow to mark out the ground, much less to accomplish the works which were agreed upon as a necessity by the Committe from the Continental Congress. Five thousand was the number fix'd, and We have not twenty five hundred Minute Men included.'

GENL. LEE ASKS WHY CONGRESS DOES NOT DECLARE INDEPENDENCE, AND MENTIONS THE CONDITION OF HIS ARMY IN VIRGINIA.

288 **The Same.** A. L. S. 6 pages, 4to. Williamsburg, April 10, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

An important letter giving an account of the condition and situation of the Army under his command in Virginia, and

LEE, CHARLES.—(Continued.)

concludes by asking why Congress does not declare Independence.

"I am here in a damn'd whimsical situation as I expected, from the uncertainty of the Enemys intentions and the nature of the country, being intersected with numerous Navigable Waters, from the superior advantage They have over us in being wing'd with canvas, from the number of slaves, from their being no one decided capital object to draw their force to a point, I say, from all these circumstances, I know not where to turn, where to fix myself, I am like a Dog in a dancing school, I may make a very shabby figure without any real demerits, in short I can only act by surmise and I may surmise wrong. I may be in the North, when as Richard the third says, I shou'd serve my Sovereign in the West. God extricate me out of the scrape with honor to myself and, health to the community, the Troops I have seen here, are in general very fine men, and compleat in numbers, the Officers, I believe are good, but except the Riflers, We are horribly arm'd, however such as We are, I shall make no scruple of offering battle to an equal number of the Enemy, and I really believe I shall beat em. * * * If they carry on a piratical War, and can raise an insurrection of Negroes, We must apply for some Battalions to your Middle Colonies, and indeed I cou'd wish you cou'd spare us three or four immediately, which as Boston is now evacuated I shou'd think very practicable, for the Army which was employ'd in the blockade of that place have now their arms at liberty. They are numerous enough both for the defense of N. York, the reinforcement of Canada, consequently Pennsylvania is not under the necessity of detaching any part of her force for these two purposes. She may of course give her attention to Virginia. We have not more than five thousand Troops, the Minute Men and Militia have really no arms at all, seven Battalions are expected to attack us, an infinite number of Slaves are to be watch'd over, I leave you to judge if this force is adequate, besides We may be diverted by a false attack on N. Carolina. We may perhaps march to its defense and in our absence the Enemy who are arriv'd with wings appear in the heart of the Province * * * for God's sake why does your Congress continue (dallying) in this horrible nonsensical manner? Why not at once take the step you must take soon? I consider every days delay as the loss at least of one hundred thousand pounds in money, and the blood of an hundred men—What can you mean by it? You will force at last the people to attempt it without you. Which must produce a noble Anarchy."

289 *The Saine.* A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Williamsburg, May 3, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Asks for reinforcements, and wants Pennsylvania to declare herself an Independent State.

"For God's sake declare yourself at once. What you really are and must be, an Independent State."

LEE, CHARLES.—(Continued.)

GENL. LEE GIVES AN ACCOUNT OF THE ATTACK ON SULLIVAN'S ISLAND.

290 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, large 4to. Charlestown, July 2, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

Gives a short account of the attack on Sullivan's Island.

"I shall not trouble you with a detail of the Enemy's late attack on Sullivan's Island and their repulse, if I may not call it a defeat. You will have the whole from my letter to the Congress. let it suffice that our Men acted much better than I had any conception raw Troops wou'd do. The advantages must be considerable and the credit to our arms undoubtedly great. the slaughter on the side of the Tyrants mercenaries was not trifling, but They deserv'd it." *He then speaks of his private affairs in reference to Congress not paying him promptly, and requesting that steps be taken Congress to induce them to advance enough to pay for his estate purchased in Virginia, and concludes* "My two young Aid de Camps Byrd and Morris staud fire charmingly. I have a third Aid de Camp, a Mr Jenifer, a Young Gentleman of about five and fifty who is no Fliucher. the little Secretary Norse behaved likewise very calmly and sedately."

291 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. New York, Jan. 28 (1777). To Robt. Morris, with address.

A prisoner in the hands of the British he writes in reference to his Virginia estate, and asks for his servant.

"You will write to Mr Norse to take care of what belongs to me, and if that My Servant Ginseppi is well enough You will send him, and desire him to bring the Dogs with him, as I am in much want of their company."

GENL. LEE A PRISONER WITH THE BRITISH REGRETS THAT CONGRESS WILL NOT MEET THE COMMITTEE FROM LORD HOWE.

292 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. New York, April 4, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Written while he was a prisoner in the hands of the British in New York.

"I have receiv'd your most friendly letter and the bills which if not paid, shall be deposited in the manner you direct. that of £50. has been already paid by Mr Chanier. it is much to be lamented for my own sake as well as that of the Public that the Congress have not thought proper to comply with my request, as their Persons wou'd have indubitably been safe. it could not possibly have been attended with any bad consequences and might with good ones, I never before the receipt of your letter heard a syllable of my being sent to Eng-

(415)

Burgess July 30 1778.

My Dr Sir

To use the words of My Lord Cocheam ²
The now grievous Wound on the throat - is He not still
the same? I trust He is; but there is something rotten between
him and his People - not contented with robbing me and
the brave Men under my command, of the honours due
to us - a more helthful plan has been ~~informed~~ ^{informed} and I
may say at least not discourag'd by head quarters) to
destroy for ever my honours and reputation - I have decid'd
a Court Martial which has fortunately been resist'd
if I had been let alone, I should with patience have
suffer'd em to pick up the laurels which I had
down ~~for~~ and lay'd at their feet. but the outrageous
attacks made are enough to drive patience itself to
madness - I shall not trouble you at present with a
detail of the action; but by all that's sacred Gen:
Washington had scarcely any more to do in it than to
stop the Dead - by want of proper intelligence
We were order'd to attack the covering Party suppos'd
to consist only of five ten hundred Men - Our intelligence

and Artillery supported and were supported by each
other through a plain of four miles without losing
a single gun a single Colonel or so capturing a
whole Battalion until I had em totally exhausted
into the ground when they General was Pro. led
who had as I observed before nothing to do but to
slay their dead - it is true they surrounded each
other for some time, but the Enemy was so
completely worn down that they could never attempt
the least impression - the General has the madness
to charge on with making a shameful retreat
I never retreated in fact (for till I joined him
it was not a retreat but a company and I may
say in my own defence perfectly manly). I may
I never retreated but by his positive order who in-
-vidiously sent me out of the field when the
the victory was assured - That is my recompense
for having sacrificed my friends my consciences
regard perhaps my future, for having sacrificed
the Mass and his whole Army out of position

and now having given him the only victory He ever
tasted - To George, My De Friend, I regret I talk
in this heated manner to every Man, to you I venture
to pour out my indignation - but I give you
my word I am so sensible of my evil propensities
that I am with others perfectly moderate and
guarded. the cool parts of this letter I wish you
would read to Richd Henry Lee and Dear to
what others you think prudent - I am most sincerely

and affectionately Yours -

C Lee

my uncle

1781

Doverport 3 July 1781
Genl. Charles Lee

LEE, CHARLES.—(*Continued.*)

land. and as the intentions of Lord and General Howe are kept remarkably secret, I imagine Your Informant could only advise you of this from conjecture, but as it possibly may happen, my anxiety for having my Servant with me and some cloaths is greater. I therefore request, My Dr Friend, that you will forward him to me immediately. if his health permits, his establishment hereafter depends on his compliance."

- 293 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. New York, April 8, 1777. To Giuseppi Mingnini (General Lee's Servant), with address. *Written while he was a prisoner in the hands of the British in New York.*

"If Your health permits I desire you will without a moments delay set out for this place. Your establishment and fortune depends on your compliance—bring with you as many summer cloaths as You can—silk stocking linnen waste coats and breeches light boots and a new hat—To the books likewise, particularly Ainsworth's Dictionary and the six french books l' Histoire politique—if any of the Dogs are with You—bring them—Mr. Robert Morris will furnish You with the necessary money—Addio—come immediately."

GENL. LEE GIVES AN ACCOUNT OF HIS ACTIONS AT THE BATTLE OF MONMOUTH AND DENOUNCES GENL. WASHINGTON IN THE MOST VIOLENT MANNER.

- 294 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, folio. Brunswick, July 3, 1778. To Robt. Morris. SEE FACSIMILE.

This is undoubtedly the most important, or in other words the most interesting letter of Gen. Lee in existence, as it relates to his actions at the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778. It will be remembered at that time Lee was ordered to attack the rear of Clinton's army, which was retreating through New Jersey. Outmanœuvred by the latter, he ordered a retreat, which soon became disorderly. Washington met him at this juncture, and reprimanded him. Lee replied in improper language, but executed the subsequent orders of Washington with courage and ability. In this letter he tries to explain and justify his actions in that affair, and in violent language denounces Washington, and claims that he really won the victory accredited to his chief.

"To use the words of My Lord Chatham, have We not a gracious Prince on the Throne? is He not still the same? I trust He is; but there is something rotten betwixt him and his People. Not contented with robbing me and the brave men under My Command, of the honour due to us, a Most hellish plan has been form'd (and I may say

LEE, CHARLES — (*Continued.*)

at least not discourag'd by head Quarters) to destroy forever my honour and reputation. I have demanded a Court Martial which has fortunately been granted, if I had been let alone, I shou'd with patience have suffered em to pick up the laurels which I had shaken down and lay'd at their feet, but the outrageous attacks made are enough to drive patience itself to Madness. I shall not trouble You at present with a detail of the action, but by all thats sacred Gen: Washington had scarcely any more to do in it than to strip the Dead, by want of proper intelligence We were order'd to attack the covering Party, suppos'd to consist only of sixteen hundred Men. Our intelligence as usual, was false, it prov'd to be the whole flower of the British Army, Grenadiers, L' Infantry, Cavalry and Artillery, amounting in the whole to seven thousand Men, by the temerity, folly and contempt of orders of General Wain who I verily believe is what He was — We found ourselves engag'd in the most extensive plain in America. Separated from our main Body the distance of eight miles, the force We cou'd bring to action not more than three thousand Men, in danger every moment of having our flanks turn'd by their Cavalry, it requir'd the utmost presence of Mind and courage to extricate ourselves out of this dangerous situation, and on this occasion, it is no crime to do justice to myself, upon my soul I feel I know, the whole army saw and must acknowledge that I did exhibit great presence of mind and not less address. altho my orders were perpetually counteracted I manoeuvr'd my antagonists from their advantageous ground into as disadvantageous a one, No confusion was seen, the Battalions and Artillery supported and were supported by each other through a plain of four miles without losing a single Gun, a single Colour or sacrificing a single Battalion until I had em totally exhausted into the Grown'd where The General was Posted, who had as I observ'd before nothing to do but to strip their dead, it is true They cannonaded each other for some time, but The Enemy was so completely worn down that They cou'd never attempt the least impression. THE GENERAL HAS THE MADNESS TO CHARGE ME WITH MAKING A SHAMEFUL RETREAT. I NEVER RETREATED IN FACT (FOR TILL I JOIN'D HIM IT WAS NOT A RETREAT BUT A NECESSARY AND I MAY SAY IN MY OWN DEFENSE MASTERLY MANOEUVRE) I SAY I NEVER RETREATED BUT BY HIS POSITIVE ORDER WHO INVIDIOUSLY SENT ME OUT OF THE FIELD WHEN THE VICTORY WAS ASSUR'D. SUCH IS MY RECOMPENS, FOR HAVING SACRIFIC'D MY FRIENDS, MY CONNEXIONS AND PERHAPS MY FORTUNE, FOR HAVING TWICE EXTRICATED THIS MAN AND HIS WHOLE ARMY OUT OF PERDITION, AND NOW HAVING GIVEN HIM THE ONLY VICTORY HE EVER TASTED, do not, My Dr. Friend, imagine I talk in this heated Manner to every Man, to you I venture to pour out My indignation. but I give you my word, I am so sensible of my ticklish situation that I am with others perfectly moderate and guarded, the cool parts of this letter I wish You wou'd read to Richd. Henry Lee and do as to what others You think prudent."

LEE, CHARLES.—(Continued.)

GENL. LEE, IN ANSWER TO MORRIS' ACCUSATION OF DISAFFECTION TO THE CAUSE, GIVES HIS DEFINITION OF A "TORY" AND "PATRIOT."

295 **The Same.** A. L. S. 6 pages, folio. Berkly County, June 16, 1781. To Robert Morris.

Morris has written to him that from pique and resentment he had fallen into defection and associated with none but "Tories," and denounces him for this, especially as he is one of the prime movers in agitating the Americans to rebel against Great Britain. In this long and interesting letter, which is written on two sizes of paper, General Lee answers Morris, and defines in his own terse language the definition of a "Tory" and a "Patriot."

"I have just receiv'd your two letters, one dated May the 16th, the other May ye 20th, and I heartily thank you for em; They are friendly, liberal frank and generous—and upon my word, this is a style I have of late, been not much us'd to. I shall therefore endeavour to answer the several heads with equal frankness liberality and ingenuoussness. You tell me that it is said, that from pique and resentment, I am fall'n into defection; that I associate with none but Tories; and that as it was I who principally impell'd the Americans to this War, it is of course incumbent on me not to deviate from the principles I profess'd and labour'd to infuse into others; that He who was so great an instigator and prompter of the War in the first instance wou'd act a monstrous part in assuming now another tone and preaching other doctrines—this tis, I think, the spirit, if not the words, of your two letters; and on the presumption that I conceive you right,—I will confess my political principles and conduct as religiously as does the most superstitious Catholick to his Father Confessor—in the first place both as an Englishman and Friend to America, I exerted myself to the utmost, I wrote, I fought, I wou'd have mov'd heaven and earth to oppose and defeat the diabolical schemes of the B. Ministry, which, if accomplis'd won'd not only have enslav'd this Country, but in the end have destroy'd even the shadow and forms of the liberties of the Parental State, by so enormously adding to the pecuniary influence of the Crown, already grown to a most dangerous bulk—when the idea of a declaration of independence was first started, I confess I had my doubts and feelings; but at length I consider'd that unless America declar'd herself independent, She had nothing to cede which wou'd not go to her vitals on occommodation, these were my principles, and on these principles I conducted myself—and our point was gain'd—it may be indeed said that the terms offer'd by G. Britain were obtain'd by the means of the French alliance; and I confess that the first treaty with France, as far as We saw of it, was liberal, or at least specious enough, but is not the case now alter'd?—for if report truly represents

LEE, CHARLES.—(*Continued.*)

the second treaty, America is now fighting the Battles of the house of Bourbon, not her own—but be this as it may, the true spirit of Whiggism is now absolutely a stranger to the breasts and systems of those who at present take the lead in every state of the Continent and those who are branded with the name of Tories are now the only true Whigs; they are those that were not only the most powerful and zealous Opposers to the machinations of the British Ministry, but who are Enemies to Tyranny whatever garb it assumes, whether the royal robes of England, the red cloaks of Attorneys or Waggoners Frocks—in fact, Tyranny is Tyranny however dress'd, but the first is certainly the least odious. I have no doubt but that those I associate with as well as myself are represented by the abettors of the tyranny We at present groan under as Tories—they have no other means of charming down the voice of reason and truth than the epithet Tory—is your Roberdeau a Whig?—is Joe Reed or Peel, the quondam Sadler, a Whig?—is the disfranchisement of a great part of the Pennsylvanian Citizens a whiggish law? is the confiscation of the property of innocent Absintees Men Women and Children; Friends and Foes indiscriminately, a whiggish law? is the total suppression of the freedom of the press, or the felonious tender law by which property is at one slap transfer'd from the right owners to those who have no claim to it founded in whiggism?— if such Men are Whigs and such laws and principles whiggism, I and my Associates are undoubted Tories, and We glory in the name of it—and to tell you the truth, You have the honour to be class'd amongst us, and I do assure You I have had violent disputes on this subject—but enough of this. I shall only observe in addition that We in Virginia live (if it can be call'd living) neither under Monarchy, Aristocracy nor Democracy; if it deserves any name it is a Mac-ocracy—that is that a Banditte of Scotch Irish Servants or their immediate Descendants (whose names generally begin with Mac) are our Lords and Rulers. You tell me in your letter that you did not like the selling my estate, and that You were glad to hear I had made another purchase—surely You cou'd not have receiv'd the letter I wrote to you from Mr. Bannister Carrols: I wrote not only to you but to Congress, explaining the necessity of the measure unless They reliev'd me—that indeed my estate was in itself a fine one, but from its not being properly stock'd for cultivation, and from the excessive weight of taxes I shou'd be oblig'd to part with it * * * but before I finish this horrible long letter, I cannot help expressing my curiosity (tho I do not expect you shou'd clear it up) from whom You have receiv'd these reports of my demeanour, defection and the character of my associates. I suspect it is from Gates indirectly in his regard for me, and from old Nourse, directly, in his enmity. Gates is a man I have always lov'd, and whom I know to be full of good qualities; but He is not a free Agent; That Medusa, his Wife, governs with a rod of scorpions—if You think it worth your while, in-

LEE, CHARLES.—(*Continued.*)

form yourself of young Tom Shippen how He suffer'd me to be treated under his own roof, and of the letter which this treatment drew from me—as to Nourse, He is of all the Men I ever had the misfortune to be connected with, the most presuming overbearing and malignant—in short He is a Man with whom if You do not agree in every tittle of religion and politicks, that instant commences your most rancorous enemy—such at least I have found him, nor is my opinion or experience singular, it is the genreal decided character of the Man—in fact the only Tory connexion I have in this Country is the family of the Wormleys, a family which, inter nos, has more virtue and principle than all of the new fangled whigs put together; a family with whom all the true genuine whigs of Virginia live in friendly intercourse and to which the flaming Nourse himself has thought it his interest to pay his court—all the rest of my Associates are, in every sense of the word, true genuine Whigs; Men who have not only been the most zealous and powerful opposers to the meditated tyrannical schemes of the British Ministry but who are the Detectors of the effectually tyrannical and felonious measures of our present misrulers—Men, who are in reality the true Adherents to the rights of Mankind; You are, I find, plac'd at the head of the finances, it is an office I cannot wish you joy of, the labour is more than Herculean, The filth and dung of that Augean stable is, in my opinion, too great to be clear'd away even by your skill and industry—but however you succeed in this I do assure you that You are almost the only Man on the whole Continent in whose hands the management of my personal finances I cou'd wish shou'd be deposited."

GENL. LEE GIVES HIS VIEWS OF THE TREATY WITH FRANCE.

296 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Virginia, July 20, 1782. To Robert Morris, with address.

An interesting letter as to his financial condition, and his trouble in paying off the mortgages on his estate. In the latter part of the letter he gives his views of the treaty with France.

"I confess I am not politician enough to comprehend what Congress means in declaring They will have no peace, however salutary until their good allies assent, which construed into plain English is, that they will have no peace until France has stripp'd G. Britain of all her possessions in the East and West Indies, in short not until France has secur'd the empire of the Sea, which added to her immense Natural resources will enable her to give law to the whole World, and amongst the rest to scourge the Americans themselves whenever they grow naughty and refractory, if Congress have bound themselves to this, by treaty, it may without rashness, be presumed they have

LEE, CHARLES—(Continued.)

acted insanely perniciously and indeed exceeded their powers to a treasonable length, but at least if they choose to fight the battles of France to their own ruin, They ought to insist that the Party, which alone is to be the gainer, shou'd pay the expenses wholly, for a Man must be dumb or a lunatick who can Suppose that this country (If all the States are in the circumstance of this) can subsist, cloath and pay, even the Skeleton of an Army," &c.

GENL. LEE TELLS WHAT CONSTITUTES A
REPUBLIC.

297 The Same. A. L. S. 4 pages, folio. (Berkely County, Va.), August 15, 1782. To Robt. Morris, with address, with an autograph postscript of five lines on the inside of the cover.

In reference to affairs connected with his estate in Virginia, and concludes with an interesting essay on what constitutes a true Republic.

"I have ever from the first time I read Plutarch, been an Enthusiastick for liberty, (and, to my cost I now find) for liberty is a republican garb, indeed it is natural to a young Person whose chief companions are the Greek and Roman Historians, and Orators, to be dazzl'd with the splendid picture, but alas, I now find, this perfect kind of liberty cou'd be only supported by qualities not possess'd by the Individuals of the Modern World, a publick and patriotick spirit reigning in the breast of every individual superseding all private considerations, it was this spirit alone that carried several of the Grecian States and the Roman Republic triumphantly through so many ages, for as to the formal literal consumation of these Governments. They were defective to absurdity, it was Virtue alone that supported em, all writers agree that Virtue must be the basis of republics, and most of all of federate republics, have the Americans this necessary virtue? On the contrary are They not on their setting out more corrupted than the oldest People in Europe, and it is no wonder, They are corrupted, by the laws themselves, which Mr. Montesquieu says is a corruption incurable, because the evil is in the remedy itself, but to shorten my Sermon, the Empire of G. Britain is overturn'd, and the situation of America neither promises happiness, security nor glory, The House of Bourbon alone can cry out so triumphe, this you will say I ought to have seen before. I confess it, and the sense of my want of foresight perhaps concurs strongly to the uneasy situation of my mind, and of course, so sensibly 'affects' my health and spirits," &c.

298 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. August 19th, 1782. To Robt. Morris, with address.

LEE, CHARLES.—(Continued.)

In reference to selling his Virginia Estate, and commenting on the character of the different individuals who have valued the same.

“The second Mr. Wormley (tho a very honest Man) is as remarkable for stamping a very high value on what belongs to himself. and depreciating what belongs to other People, all his own Geese are Swans, all his pewter, sylver, and all his dray horses are Mountain Arahs.”

- 299 **Luigne, Auguste, Marquis de.** A French officer who served in America. His introduction and certificate of character, Signed by Marshal Marquis de Feuquiere. Paris, May, 1776. Together with a contemporary copy of Franklin and Deane's recommendation. 2 pieces.
- 300 **Memorial of Certain Officers** Commissioned by Congress in Continental employ. The original manuscript draft. 4 pages, folio (Circa 1779).
Against the taxation of the salaries of officers, public offices, &c.
- 301 **Miller, Henry.** Chaplain to Col. Stewart's Regiment. A. L. S. 2 pages, 8vo. Manheim, March, 27, 1778.
Acting as pastor to the German Congregation at Manheim, he asks Mr. Morris to present him with enough wine to administer Communion to the members.

GENL. MOYLAN ON GENL. HOWE'S MOVEMENTS IN NEW YORK.

- 302 **Moylan, Stephen.** Brevet Brig. General in the Revolution. Aide de Camp to Genl. Washington. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Head Quarters near White Plains, Nov. 5, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

An interesting letter on the movements and probable designs of the British Army under Howe.

“I will pursue the track I now am on, which is studying the art Military under good Masters, the Generals Washington and Lee. I have delivered your Compts. as directed except to Col. Cadwalader who is gathering Laurels at York Island. I think you may be assured that we shall baffle the enemy this campaign, if they continue their (to appearance) fixt plan of getting upon our flanks. we are strongly posted, and have the command of the passes to the Highlands & Connecticut. I do not think Mr. Howe will attempt to force us from our present posts. they paid dear for the Last Hill they got, which makes them cautious, a very little time, must determine what

MOYLAN, STEPHEN.—(*Continued.*)

they mean to do. * * * it is the 9th of the month & the first Leisure moment I have had these four days, being constantly employed in dogging the enemy, who are making preparations to pass the River with part of their Army. * * * If it was not so late in the Season I wou'd imagine that Philadelphia wou'd be Mr. Howe's object, now that he is disappointed in the main one of cutting off the Army."

GENL. MOYLAN GIVES AN ACCOUNT OF THE BATTLE OF PRINCETON.

303 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Head Qrs at Morristown, Jan. 7, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address.

A very important historical letter narrating the battle of Princeton.

"I thank you my good friend for your favour of the first. What a change in our affairs since the date of that Letter; are you not all too happy, BY HEAVENS IT WAS THE BEST PIECE OF GENERALSHIP I EVER READ, OR HEARD OF, AN ENEMY WITHIN MUSKET SHOT OF US, DETERMINED & ONLY WAITING FOR DAY LIGHT TO MAKE A VIGOROUS ATTACK, WE STOLE A MARCH, GOT TO PRINCETON, DEFEATED & ALMOST TOTALLY RUINED THREE OF THE BEST REGIMENTS IN THE BRITISH SERVICE, MADE ALL THEIR SCHEMES UPON PHILADELPHIA FOR THIS SEASON ABORTIVE, PUT THEM INTO SUCH A CONSTERNATION THAT IF WE HAD ONLY FIVE HUNDRED FEESH MEN, THERE IS VERY LITTLE DOUBT, BUT WE SHOULD HAVE DESTROYED ALL THEIR STORES & BAGGAGE, AT BRUNSWICK, OF COURSE OBLIGE THEM TO LEAVE THE JERSEYS (THIS THEY MUST DO) & PROBABLY HAVE RETAKEN POOR NASO? WHAT WOU'D OUR WORTHY GENERAL HAVE GIVEN FOR 500 OF THE FELLOWS WHO WERE EATING BEEF & PUDGING AT PHILADELPHIA ON THAT DAY. BUT LET US NOT REPINE, IT WAS GLORIOUS, THE CONSEQUENCES MUST BE GOOD. AMERICA WILL BY GOD IT MUST BE FREE.

I never mentioned my desire to the General of engaging in the Cavalry, your Letter I believe gave him the first intimation. I put it into his hands to show him your gift of Divination, pray how cou'd you suppose that our next blow must be at Princeton, but I recollect, you did not then know we were attacked at Trenton. how your heart went Pitapat, when that news reached you, and what an agreeable feel you must all have had when you heard of their facing to the right about, but that feel is very short of those which we all enjoyed, When pursuing the flying enemy it is unutterable, inexpressable, I know I never felt so much like one of Homer's Deitys before, we trod on Air, it was a glorious day."

304 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Head Quarters (Morristown), Jan. 9, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

MOYLAN, STEPHEN.—(Continued.)

Washington appoints him Commander of a Regiment of Horse.

"Our worthy chief, has this day proposed to me the Command of a Regiment of Horse, which I have with pleasure accepted, as an honourable appointment and one in which I hope to render Service to America." *He then asks Mr. Morris if he knows of any young men who would like to serve as officers under him.*

305 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Trenton, May 24, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with two small holes and stain.

A friendly letter giving his military movements, and speaking of old friends met at Manheim, Mr. Morris's home.

306 **Parole at Yorktown.** A Contemporary Copy of the Parole given "by the Gentlemen Prisoners at York Town." 4to.

307 **Penet, P.** Agent for Robt. Morris in France. A. L. S. 2 pages, large folio. Boston, Aug. 23, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

An interesting letter in French with an English translation, giving an account of the engagement between the French and English Fleets, July 26 and 27, 1778, in which event the French were the victors. Also mentions that he intends to establish in America a factory for manufacturing fire-arms.

308 **Philips, W.** Major General in the British Army. Contemporary copy of his order to Capt. Shants at St. Johns, Nov. 15, 1776, instructing him how to receive a Flag of truce; that the Commander in Chief does not permit Flags of Truce from the Rebels unless coming to employ the King's Mercy. Folio.

309 **Pickering, Timothy.** Adjutant General under Washington, and Quartermaster General. Secretary of War and Secretary of State. A. L. S. 4to. War Office, Oct. 14, 1778. To Robert Morris.

In reference to gunsmiths from France.

GENL. JOSEPH REED ON MEETING THE BRITISH COMMISSIONERS.

310 **Reed, Joseph.** Brig. General in the Revolution. Aide and Military Secretary to Washington. Distinguished at Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, &c. In reply to the offer of the British peace commissioners, he said: "I am not worth purchasing; but such as I am, the King

REED, JOSEPH.—(Continued.)

of Great Britain is not rich enough to do it." A. L. S. 4 pages, folio. Head Quarters, New York, July 18, 1776. To Robt. Morris. Together with a copy, in his hand, of a letter received from a "Gentleman of Character," dated London, May 3, 1776. 3 pages, folio. As a lot.

A highly important historical letter in reference to meeting the British commissioners with a view to reconciliation, and giving his views on the subject. The copy of the letter he incloses is one written to him on the same subject, begging him to use his influence to bring about an accommodation.

"Inclosed is a copy of a letter I received through Ld. Howe from a Gentleman of Character in England. You will observe it has the Appearance of a mere private Letter but from the contents & some corresponding Circumstances, I have Reason to believe it was not intended merely as such. In this View I communicated it to the General & now forward it to be made use of as your good Judgment may direct. If it can be improved in any Respect for the Publick Advantage, either to gain time or discover the true Powers these Commissioners have or in any other Way, I shall most chearfully take such a Part as my situation & Abilities will admit & do as may be directed, or if you think no Advantage or Benefit can arise from taking Notice of it, you will please suppress it.

I fear the Die is irrevocably cast & that we must play out the Game however doubtful or desperate, My Principles have been much misunderstood if they were supposed to militate against Reconciliation. I had one Dogma of political Truth to which I constantly adhered that as united Councils & united Strength alone could enable us to support the Contest, private opinions & those of mere local Authority should be subservient to the supreme Decision of Congress. From the Purity & Extent of its Intelligence & the Abilities of its Members, I derived my Hopes of political Safety & therefore beheld with concern every attempt to fetter the Judgment & bind down the Opinions of any of its Members by Instruction & other Devises formed as they must be on the partial & narrow Intelligence of some, & the interested or timid Views of others, My private Judgment led me to think that of the two great cardinal Points of Exemption from British Taxation, & Change of internal Government could have been secured our Happiness & Prosperity would have been best promoted by preserving the Dependence. The Declaration of Independence is a new & very strong Objection to entering into any Negotiation inconsistent with that Idea. But I fancy there are Numbers & some of them firm in the Interest of America who would think an Overture ought not to be rejected & if it could be improved into a Negotiation which could secure the two Points I have mentioned above, would think the Blood & Treasure expended well spent. I have no Idea from any Thing I have

REED, JOSEPH.—(*Continued.*)

seen or can learn that if we should give the General & Admiral a full & fair Hearing the Proposition would amount to any thing short of unconditional Submission, but it may be worth considering whether that one known & all Prospect of securing American Liberty in that Way being closed it would not have a happy effect to unite us into one chosen Band resolved to be free or perish in the Attempt. There was a Time when one Sentiment pervaded the whole Country. Whig & Tory, however differing in other Things agreed that the Claim of Taxation by a British Parliament could never be admitted. If these Commissioners have no Concessions to make on this Point it must be evident to the whole World that Resistance cannot be called our Choice, it is the only Alternative left to Slavery & Wickedness.

What will become of our affairs in Canada or rather in this Province in the Northern Department? General Schuyler has lost the Confidence of the Army, if he can be said ever to have possessed it as General. A universal Opinion prevails that the extension of his Interest among the People & advancing his Fortune are the Capital Objects of his Attention & it is supported by so many Circumstances as would shake the Belief of the most incredulous. Our General has more Trouble & Concern with that Department, than his own, & yet every Step taken & Supply sent, we are told of great Necessities & Wants arising from *incredible Waste*. If Mr. Schuyler is so good a Quarter Master & Commissary, why is there such incredible Waste. In short my Dear Sir, if some speedy & decisive Measure is not taken in this Matter in my opinion that Army will moulder & disperse, leaving the Enemy an easy Passage into the Heart of these Colonies.¹⁴

The letter written to him from London reads as follows:

“I am now set down to write you a Letter on the most important Subject & of the most difficult Nature I ever yet attempted & I scarcely know how to advance, nor will my Mind suffer me to retreat, as my judgment is fully convinced the Design is good & my Heart warm in the cause.

You must know since my L^d. Howe's important Appointment as Commander in Chief of Her Majesty's Forces in North America, I have made it my Business to leave his Character as a Nobleman, a Statesman & an Officer, as a Man he has Urbanity & great Goodness of Heart to recommend him, as a Politician, solid sense & sound Principles with Moderation & as a Commander Abilities & Valour. Such Qualifications command Esteem & Respect & it is a Satisfaction to a feeling Mind that so momentous an Embassy as his Lordship is so happily placed.

But as I had reason to believe he had expressed the most anxious Sollicitude to bring about an Accommodation without Bloodshed & to draw the Sword with the greatest Reluctance; and that these expressions were not only the Language of his Lips, but the Dictation of his Heart, I had a great Desire to be introduced to him & this Day I had

REED, JOSEPH.—(*Continued.*)

the Honour of a Conference, when his Lordship's Conversation not only confirmed the Report but his friendly Disposition towards America & Assurances of his Inclination to effect a Reconciliation without Force far exceeded my Expectations & tho the Assurance of Great Men are frequently without Meaning or Intention, I have the strongest Belief in what he said & the greatest Faith in his peaceful Intentions, Do my dear Friend let me persuade you that L^d. Howe goes out to America as a Mediator, not as a Destroyer. I firmly believe it upon my Honour, Were it prudent in me to reveal all he said, I would now cheerfully and readily do it. I quote not his Lordship's Authority for what I say, but give you my Opinion on a well grounded Belief of what I advance. This, he has declared that he had rather meet you, & that immediately on his Arrival in this wide Field of Argument, there is the chosen ground for Battle. And I am confident a Parley on the Footing of Gentlemen & Friends is his Wish & Desire. And it is generally believed with his Disposition to treat, he has Power to compromise and adjust. Nor do I think if a Conference should be brought about any Thing unbecoming a Gentlemen will be desired or unreasonable Concession expected.

These things believed I could not be happy in my own Mind without communicating them to you & L. Howe has promised to take charge of the Letter, I beg therefore to recommend him to your most serious consideration.

My L^d Howe is not unacquainted with your Name. I have had such repeated Instances of your Friendship that every Thing has been said that you can desire or expect. Now I have not a Doubt if a Treaty or Parley is brought about in which you may be engaged every Degree of Respect you can desire or Attention you can wish will be shown you. If this Letter from the Exigency of the Times should be inspected, I hope it will not be suppressed but receive an immediate Dispatch to you, rest assured my Motives are good whatever may be suspected to the contrary."

The name of the writer of this letter is not signed to it, nor does Genl Reed, in his letter intimate who it is. We have copied it in its entirety, as an episode in the steps taken (but was late) by Great Britain, to amend the many wrongs inflicted upon the Colonies.

**GENL. REED ASKS MR. MORRIS TO PASS HIS OPINION
ON HIS LETTER TO GOV. JOHNSTONE, WHO
ATTEMPTED TO BRIBE HIM.**

311 The Same. A. L. S. folio. Mr. Nixon's, Sunday Afternoon (June, 1778). To Robt. Morris, with address. Small piece torn out by breaking the seal.

Asking Mr. Morris to revise his answer to Gov. Johnstone's letter.

"I think the common Forms of Civility & Politeness require that I should answer Gov^t Johnston's Letter, but as such Correspondence is

REED, JOSEPH.—(*Continued.*)

of a delicate Nature & liable to Misrepresentation I did not choose to forward my Letter untill I had submitted it to better Judgment than my own, & have therefore taken the Liberty to leave it for your Perusal, that if there are any improper Sentiments I may revise it, My Boy will call for it in the morning. I have also left the Governors Letter as the Complain^{ts} contained made it disagreeable to me to read it entire the other Day.”

This refers to the letter written to Genl. Reed by Gov. Johnstone of West Florida, in which the Governor offered certain inducements to Genl. Reed to influence him in the negotiations with the British Commissioners in 1778 to arrange for a reconciliation with the Colonists. It was Gov. Johnstone's letter which caused Genl. Reed to say: "I am not worth Purchasing, but such as I am the King of Great Britain is not rich enough to do it."

312 **The Same.** A Contemporary Copy of a Letter dated Walnut Street, Feb. 11, 1779. To Robt. Morris.

A manly letter, asking for Morris's confidence, and assuring him of his great respect he has for his (Morris's) character.

**GENL. ARMAND GIVES HIS REASONS FOR ENLISTING
IN THE CAUSE OF AMERICA.**

313 **Rouarie, Charles Tufin Armand, Marquis de la.** Brig. General in the American Revolution. Served at Yorktown. Took part in the French Revolution. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, April 16, 1777. To Robt. Morris. The body of the letter is in the hand of John Swanwick.

A fine patriotic noble letter, telling Morris his reason for coming to America and enlisting in the Cause of the States, and asking that Morris use his influence with the Congress to procure him a commission in the Army. He wants no pay, will fight for the glory and liberty of the country.

“I am obliged to return to the Place where I have seen Brave Men perish & have left others who know none other there but me & whom I was forced to promise to rejoin soon as I should have finished my business here with the Congress. I gave you two Letters & two your Interpreter will herewith give you, one of which for the Genl Lee I commend to your Care & discretion as to the Articles mentioned therein which do not concern me. These are my Sole Views in a Country wherein I am come to Sacrifice my Life & Fortune, if in exposing their fate deprive me of both. I had the honour of telling you Sir that I in no Shape pretended to any Salary, neither now or in time to come. If I am happy enough to be of any Use in a Country I respect & whose Cause I esteem my Own from the Zeal it inspires me with, I will if God Preserves my Life Settle & fix here & hope to

ROUARIE, MARQUIS DE LA—(*Continued.*)

merit the title of a Good Citizen as much as any be he who he may. Do not Sir praise me for the Appearance of Disinterestedness, a fortune which tho' not very considerable is decent, being perhaps the only Breastwork I have against so horrid a vice as its Contrast. I pray you Sir only to Consider the Rank I had in France during two years & which no other Motive forced me to abandon than the Desire & Ardour I felt to Serve you & to Learn or rather to perfect myself in My Profession under so Able Generals, & as such looked upon by all Europe. My Design is as Soon as I return here to Recieve your Orders & Go and join the Army & I pray you will during my Absence Remember me with the Congress & Obtain from them what they think fit to give me that I may tho' weak as to Military Science, yet possessing an Unbounded Desire (to) Exert it all in the Service of Your Country. I pray you Sir in filling up the Commission you may please to give me, only to insert my Christian Name which I have always made use of Since I left France. There are many Frenchmen in this Country who know me, their company tho, agreeable would prevent my Speaking the Language in so Short a time I could wish. ARMAND is my Nanie & as to whatever you may think fit or proper to give me it can not fail to Suit me."

- 314 **The Same.** L. S. 4 pages, folio. Philadelphia, July 11, 1777. To Robt. Morris. Damaged.

An important historical letter, reviewing his whole military service in the Continental Army, from his first joining it till July, 1777, and the trouble he has had with his men on account of the non-payment of money due them, of cabals against him, &c., &c.

- 315 **The Same.** A. L. S. in French. Quibleton, Aug. 22, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

GENL. ARMAND COMPLAINS OF NOT GETTING THE COMMAND HE WAS ENTITLED TO, AND THREATENS TO GO BACK TO FRANCE.

- 316 **The Same.** A. L. S. in English, 3 pages, 4to. In the Camp, Oct. 17, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Complains in very bad English of not getting the command he is entitled to in the Army.

"I was returned in the Camp when i have received the favour of your letter before this time I was as sory to have requir'd the apointment of brigadier, therefore I had desired Col hamilton for ask to his Excelency one regiment great many in your armee being without Colonel and not thirty solgers in mein fit for duty, but Col hamilton let me in his answer, that his Exclency would not give satisfaction to my request, because all this r^gmts without Colonels had or lieuvetenant

ROUARIE, MARQUIS DE LA.—(Continued.)

Col's or M'grs and they would be Col's in their rgmts, that may be reight for some rgmts, but in some others the lieu^{nt} Col's and M'Jor are so appointed since but a few mons. I send you my letter to C^{ol} hamilton and his answer, nevertheless I see some stranger officers advanced not in proportion with me, and not one of them have work this campaign better and more than me.

I am much oblig'd to you Sr. for your cursty upon my account. you may make for me what will to pleas'd you, but when I must return from this contry without anny satisfaction, and as I was come in them for his ruine and trouble, certainly it is credit better for me to leave this arnee as soon as possible.

I will send you the billet that you desiar by the faveur of one my friend, you will receive him in few days. all that please you will be approved by me, being very desirous to affirm you my consideration and great respect for you." P. S. "If you will do yourself the billet and sind one after, it will be better in your convenience, my banquer is Mr de beaumarchais" au mauvais a Paris"

- 317 **The Same.** A. L. S. in French, 2 pages, 4to. Camp, Nov. 11, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Would like permission to raise a corps out of the deserters from the British Army and the Hessian prisoners taken with Genl. Burgoyne, and complains that he has not been given his proper rank in the Army.

- 318 **The Same.** A. L. S. in English, 4to. (Jersey), Nov. 28, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address. Letters in ENGLISH ARE VERY RARE.

In reference to remittances for Comte dn Portail, and speaks of his own services in New Jersey, and tells of a battle he participated in under Genl Lafayette.

"Every french officer are now or will be promoted for this Campaign; not one have been more than me in the fight, but Sir you will do for me wbat will be please you, we have been is three day past, in a fight in Jersay under the Commendement of Ga la fayette. we were strong but four hundred men reifle men and milicien. the hessiens were three hundred and fifty men strong, and some of british solgers, are coming for sustains them, but we have beaten them, kill good many, taken some other, and made ran away the whole, unfortunatly the night is coming, we have lost only one officer aud ten private."

- 319 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. No date. To Robt. Morris.

This curious letter is letter written in double columns (one French and one English, The latter is signed). In it he narates his services and requests that Congress appoint him to a Brigadier Generalship.

ROUARIÉ, MARQUIS DE LA.—(*Continued.*)

“ You Know wick ware my desigins when I came in this country. I have fulfilled them as the occasions and facilities I have found here have permitted. I have been in four engagements, and I believe I behaved as a man of honour, who did very well know all his duties, I am in the service since the begining of the Campaign. Many things very disagreeable falled upon me, the reason was the jealousy they had of my Corps, your service did cost me a vast deal of money. I was very sparing for myself, the manner I was treated with in many occasions displeased me very much and I was resolved to go back to france, it was with the greatest sorrow I took this resolution to leave a noble cause, I hoped the deffentors of it and the more tenderly interested in it could think that some distinctions and favours wase my Due, I desire, Sir, to serve it yet, but with more tranquility than by the past, if the rank I had in the Army had been respected as it should be, I had found it very convenient for long a time; but if you know as I make no doubt of it, the Coustitution of your Army, it is very clear to you the rank of Collonel has no more weight than this of Captain, therefore, Sir, I pray you to be so kind as to ask for me in Congress THE RANK OF BRIGADIER-GENERAL, THE SAME THAT COUNT PAWLUSKI DID OBTAIN, HE HAS NOT RERDERED THE SAME SERVICES TO THE STATES THAT WARE RENDERED BY MY SELF. if the Sacrifices I have made and my right are good for nothing in the Congress's opinion and consequently what I beg for refused, I can ask what sort of acknowledgement I must expect when I shall leave this country I beg to be brigadier general but will always receive no pay and no pretend to be Comander of a Brigade unless his Ex^{ty}. be pleased to appoint me to Such an Employment, if you think not all those things fit. I beg to receive a Commission of brigadier general before I return back to france. that I will do the soonest I can. I believe, Sir, that my demand are just and expect at bethlehem a positive answer. the Season fit for journey bids me to desire it at the shortest time.”

320 The Same. A. L. S. in French, 3 pages, 4to. (April 16, 1777). To Robt. Morris, with address.

Gives his reasons why he came to America. Wishes to win fame and glory in the noble cause. Has sacrificed relatives, friends and the King's favor, and will sacrifice his fortune to help America. He would like a Commission as Brigadier General, which he wants made out in his baptismal name, "Armand."

321 The Same. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. (Philadelphia, May, 1777). To Robt. Morris, with address.

In this interesting letter he gives his reasons for coming to America, which were for winning military laurels, and he asks permission of Congress to raise a partizan corps, which

ROUARIF, MARQUIS DE LA.—(Continued.)

he will equip and pay out of his own funds, but he wants to be commander, and will accept no pay for himself.

"I had the honour of informing you how much I desired to obtain Laurels & fight for your Country, in which no other motive has brought me. Loved, Esteemed of my Family, Compatriots & fellow Soldiers & Commanders having a Genteel Fortune, having had the Honour of Serving ten Years near to my King, & at full liberty there to Stay & profit of his favours. I preferred to all these Engagements the desire of Serving & Joining myself to the Defenders of so Noble & Just a Cause. * * * I pray you to propose to the Gent^l of the Congress to give me leave to Raise a body of Partizan composed of about 50 or 60 Men, which I will engage to raise & equip at my Own Expense. If when they are ready to March the Congress will Reimburse my advances. I will accept it but I never wish to receive any Sallary or Wages either now or hereafter. If my request be granted I should desire that this Corps the Goodness & Existence of which depends upon it being independent of any other Corps or Chief but its own or otherwise Myself who would Receive your Orders & those of the General," &c.

322 The Same. Contemporary Copy of a letter in the hand of Jno. Swanwick. Dated Nov. 11, 1777. To Robt. Morris.

Asking Morris to get Congress to allow him to fill up his corps by recruiting, or to let him make up a corps out of English deserters and Hessians. This letter is a signed translation of that under Lot 317.

GENL. ST. CLAIR ON HIS COURT MARTIAL.

323 St. Clair, Arthur. Major General in the Revolution. Aide to Washington. Member of the Court Martial which condemned Major André. President of the Continental Congress. Named the City of Cincinnati. A. L. S. folio. Fredericksburgh, Oct. 7, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

In reference to his Court Martial, caused by his evacuation of Ticonderoga, July 4, 1778. Also mentions Gen. Lee's trial.

"My Court Martial at length being got over and before this transmitted to Congress, I beg the interference of your good Offices to prevent its being up. again there, when you consider how long I have been the Object of public Censure you will not be surprised that I am anxious to be restored to the good Opinion of my Compatriots, and that any delay must give much Pain, at the same time Congress not having decided upon General Lee's Trial and the sentiments of some of the Members towards me give me just Cause of Alarm. God knows how I obtained the honour of their Resentment but,—I forgive them."

ST. CLAIR, ARTHUR.—(Continued.)

GENL. ST. CLAIR TRIES TO SMOOTH OVER A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN BARON STEUBIN AND MR. MORRIS.

324 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Dec. 1, 1782. To Robt. Morris, with address.

It seems that Genl. Steuben had sent Mr. Morris some papers and letters to look over, relating to his affairs, and which Mr. Morris had led him to believe he would interest himself in. When Steuben sent his Aide de Camp to get Mr. Morris's answer, the papers were returned to him with the message that he "had not time to look over them." This offended Genl. Steuben, and Genl. St. Clair, in behalf of Genl. Steuben, wrote this letter :

"It is not improbable some mistake may have happened amongst the intermediate Parlys, and I had determined to mention the Matter to you, that you might do what you should think right in it, or if no mistake had happened that I might possibly help to remove any Prejudices that might have been conceived against the Baron, for, tho' he has foibles, he has also many Virtues, and this Country is certainly under very great obligations to him and permit me Sir, to observe that the distressed situation of the Officers of the Army, particularly those of a certain Rank, increases their sensibility, and renders them more Jealous of any thing that looks like inattention than they would otherwise be. I say I had determined in my own Mind to mention it to you, but my having received a Letter from him today in which he requests to do the very thing, and my being obliged to leave Town before I can possibly see you in the Morning, induced me to write."

325 **Schuyler, Philip.** Major General in the Revolution. One of the Committee with Washington to draw up rules and regulations for the Army. Member of the Continental Congress. A. L. S. folio. Fredericksburgh, Oct. 4, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

In reference to a letter sent to him at Albany, and which he had received too late to comply with a request of Mr. Morris in relation to "Monsieur Hutner."

326 **Stewart, Charles.** Colonel of the First New Jersey Regiment of the Line. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Trenton, Sept. 30, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

In refrence to Commissary Department. Mentions Genl. Washington.

"An Express from G. Dickinson who this moment stopt here says it is believed at Eliz^h Town in G. Dickinson's Camp that the Enemy mean to Enter this State speedily. I hope this will not happen,

STEWART CHARLES.—(Continued.)

Many Stores are here in the different Departments & Waggons come in very slow. I have wrote His Excellency Gen. Washington by Express begging one hundred to be sent from Camp to carry provisions to the Army but fear the moving State of our Army will not admitt it."

- 327 **Stewart, Captain George.** A. L. S. Cape Fear, March 2, 1778, and A. L. S. 4to. Wilmington, N. C., March 12, 1778. To Robt. Morris. 2 pieces

Captain of a sailing Vessel, probably of a Privateer. In reference to remitting money for the use of his family to New York in care of "John Van Derbult," a relative of his wife.

- 328 **Stirling, William Alexander, Lord.** Major General in the Revolution. Distinguished at Long Island, Brandywine and Germantown. A. L. S. folio. Elizabeth Town, Nov. 8, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

"I received your letter by Capt. Robisson, he has after a great deal of difficulty got his wife back again. She is a very Intelligent woman and has made many Shrewd Observations on what is going forward at New York. I wish you would talk to her. The enclosed letter Come into my hands a day or two ago in the Condition it now is, it fully discovers the Sentiment & fears of One of the first Quakers in Brittain, when you have made your Use of it, you may let it be handed to the person to whom it is directed, it will do him no harm.

I never heard that the board of Treasury have made any report on the Account I troubled you with last Wiuter; If they say there is a General Order for an Allowance on horses *killed* in Battle: the time is so limited and the description so Confined, that out of Six *lost* in Battle I can only be paid for *one*, and that 500 dollars to replace *one* I have lately been obliged to pay 2200 dollars, for unless I am well Mounted I cannot do my duty as I ought; my Case I think requires a little of the particular Attention of Congress."

- 329 **Thompson, William.** Brigadier General in the Revolution. Succeeded Genl Lee in command at New York. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Carlisle, Oct. 16, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Asking for a Second Lieutenancy for his nephew George Stevenson:

"Went thro' all the Fatigues of last Winters Campaign in the Jersey, and at the Battle of Shad's Ford brought off a Howitz that was left on the Field when our People retreated, which is a good specimen of a Young Soldier."

- 330 **Tilghman, Tench.** A Celebrated Colonel in the Revolution. Aide and Private Secretary to Genl. Washington, who said of him: "He has been in every action in which

TILGHMAN, TENCH. (*Continued.*)

the main army was concerned, and has been a faithful assistant to me for nearly four years, a great part of which time he refused to receive pay." A. L. S. folio. Head Quarters, Morristown, Jan. 17, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

"His Excellency has desired Colo. Flower who is appointed Commissary Genl of Military Stores to shew you his Instructions and a List of the Articles he is directed to provide. It will be probably be in your power to give him advice or Assistance in procuring many of the Articles, which you will please to do. You will likewise be pleased to advance him any Sum of Money he may stand in need of and you will be reimbursed by a draft on the Treasury."

- 331 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Feb. 22, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Acknowledging the receipt of money.

COL. TILGHMAN TELLS OF A SKIRMISH AT AMBOY.

- 332 **The Same.** A. L. S. $1\frac{1}{4}$ pages, folio. Head Quarters, Morristown, Feb. 24, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address. *Relating a skirmish with the enemy at Amboy.*

"The enemy came out Yesterday from Amboy in a manner, so much more formidable, than usual that we expected a general Attack, but our advanced Parties gave them so warm a Reception, that they made a Retreat, and reached their Quarters about sun set. The whole day was spent in skirmishing, Seven prisoners are already sent in, and there may be more, for they were attacked Front, flank and Rear. The Country people tell us they carried of several Waggens with dead and wounded, Our loss one killrd and five wounded. The Enemy had 2000 Men and 6 pieces of Artillery. I often think of that remarkable wish in Henry the 5th 'Oh that we now had here but one ten thousand of those Men that do not work to day' I would engage the General would send you an Easter present superior to the Christmas or New Years."

COL. TILGHMAN ON THE EXCHANGE OF
GENL. CHARLES LEE.

- 333 **The Same.** A. L. S. 8 pages, folio. Head Quarters, Morristown, March 2, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

An important historical letter in reference to the exchange of Genl. Charles Lee, then a prisoner in the hands of the British at New York. Lee asked for a conference with certain members of Congress and Genl. Howe, which Congress resolved not to assent to, and Tilghman in an exhaustive manner reviews the whole matter, and gives his reasons (which

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(Continued.)

are really those of Genl. Washington) why he thinks Congress is making a mistake.

“The late determination of Congress, to refuse the proposed Conference with General Lee, and to confine the Hessian Field Officers and Col^o Campbell strictly because Genl. Howe will not agree to their Exchange for Genl. Lee, have embarrassed his Excellency not a little, and will, in my opinion, in their consequences, be attended with much public disadvantage. I should not have given you my Sentiments on these Subjects thus freely and confidentially, but I know I can say more to you than the General would wish to say to Congress, least they should construe a freedom of Expression to an abuse and ill use of those extensive powers with which they have lately vested him. If my Sentiments and Reasons should happily coincide with yours upon this occasion, I hope the Influence which you possess in the House, may enable you to obtain such an Alteration in the Measure alluded to, as may be of more advantage to Genl Lee, whom they are principally intended to serve, and of more essential good to the public.

It is true Genl Lee's letters are so mysterious that it is impossible to form any conjecture of what was to be expected from the Conference. But take it in a personal light, and surely it was hard to refuse him an Interview with two of his Friends to whom he might have something to communicate, which in his present Situation could not possibly be conveyed by Letter. If the Conference was intended to communicate any thing of a public Nature, as some parts of Genl. Lee's letter seems to hint, some useful information might have been received and no public ill could have accrued, for as these Gentlemen would have only gone to hear, but not to negotiate it would not have been in their powers, if so inclined, to have given up one Inch of the dignity of Congress, or the least particle of the Liberties of this Conuntry, Indeed Members of Congress were not absolutely necessary and any indifferent Gentlemen might have been appointed. But Sir, I fear an evil will result from the refusal of the Conference much greater than any I have yet mentioned. You very well know that the disaffected in the provinces, pennsylvanians chiefly, have ever held up an Argument to the people, that had not Congress from the beginning shown a greater disposition for War than peace, Matters had never gone to the Length they had. And you also may remember what an amazing Influence these doctrines had untill a deputation of Congress met Lord and Genl. Howe upon Staten Island and obliged them to confess, in a manner, that they had no powers beyond those expressed in the Act of Parliament. From that time to this, they have been strictly Silent, or at least have made impressions but upon weak Minds. Now another opportunity offers for them to assert again, that Genl. Lee's letter coming thro' Genl Howe can be construed into nothing more than an overture for an accom-

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(*Continued.*)

modation, And as the letter as I said before, is very mysterious, every man will comment upon it, as it suits his Views and principles. I shall just mention one Reason more before I conclude the Subject of the Conference. Genl. Lee's influence is very extensive in our Army, and if he should be sent home or any indignity offered to his person, his Friends will directly Say, that had his proposition been acceded to, matters might have gone otherwise, and he might have chalked out some plan whereby he might have regained his Liberty. They will also say that a Man of Genl. Lee's known attachment to the Cause would never have made a proposition injurious to the dignity or Liberty of this Country and therefore would never have demanded the Conference, had he not expected the most salutary Effects from it.

I will not enter upon the Right that General Howe undoubtedly had to refuse the proposed Exchange of Six Field Hessian Officers for Genl Lee, and of the Impolicy of inflicting Severities upon these Gentlemen in consequence of such refusal.

By the terms of the Cartel settled between Genl Washington and Genl Howe, Officers are only to be exchanged for Officers of equal rank, there is no provision made nor no obligation on either General to accept any number of inferior Officers for one of Superior Station. Upon this principle alone Genl Howe stands justifiable upon the refusal, Had we had an Officer of equal Rank with Genl Lee in our possession, and Genl Howe had refused to make the Exchange, the matter would have been very different, we might with Justice have complained, and with Justice also have confined this Officer exactly in the same manner in which they have confined Genl. Lee, but no farther. Was Genl Lee the only Officer of ours in the hands of the Enemy, we might threaten Retaliation with some hopes of good effect resulting from it, but the Congress seem to have forgot that they have upwards of three hundred of our Officers in confinement and out upon parole, subject as Men of honor to obey a recall upon whom they may inflict the same severities that we can exercise only upon the Hessians taken at Trenton and a few others Whether it is the best policy to cultivate or alienate the Affectations of the Germans just at this time, I leave you to determine. I will only observe that the Enemy, fearful of them being in a wavering State, have of late been making use of every artifice to set them against us, as I mentioned to you in my letter respecting the impropriety of Bradford's publication.

Our Field Officers, who have been long prisoners I dare say thought the preference given Genl Lee rather injurious to them, as had the exchange been accepted, it would probably have been a long time before the Fortune of War would have thrown an equal Number of the same Rank into our hands, But now that Genl Howe has waved the matter, They undoubtedly expect to reap the advantages, resulting from the Capture of our Enemies, Those if effecting their deliver-

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(*Continued.*)

ance, General Howe has lately called upon General Washington to comply with the Terms of the Cartel settled between them and to send in those very Officers who are now ordered into close confinement, by the Resolve of Congress, In consequence of a resolve passed in January Col^o Campbell had been thrown into Concord Goal, and confined in a manner (if you may credit his letter Copy of which the General sends to Congress) which would be thought rigorous upon the most atrocious Criminal. General Howe has heard of this, and Yesterday sent out a Flag inveighing against such a proceeding. Genl Washington has wrote to Boston to have Col^o Campbell's confinement mitigated, but this is all he can do, till Congress sees fit to take off the present restrictions, Suppose General Howe, taking Example from us should not only put all the Officers, that he at present has in possession, into close Confinement, but should call for those upon Parole, to return, and share the same fate, Would they or could they not tax Congress, with having taken a Step (which might have been avoided) that was the Cause of their misfortune.

It has been a constant Maxim with our Enemies to endeavour to impress all our Officers with the highest Ideas of their Generosity and Justice, and of our want of attention to the concerns of our prisoners among them, by neglecting to make an exchange as far as we have it in our power. And I fear, if there is no relaxation in the Measures, which are the subjects of this letter, that they will have too good a plea to found their arguments upon. I scarcely know an Officer who has been permitted to come out upon his parole, but has confessed that he felt a degree of gratitude for his deliverance, that has almost overcome his patriotism, at least so far as taking up Arms again. One Gentleman of our acquaintance has been I believe induced to lay his Commission down, by what to be sure look'd very like an act of gratitude, but what I always thought a stroke of policy. I don't know that the Gentleman has really laid down his Commission as yet, but from his Conduct I imagine he intends it.

People who have been long in Captivity, grow dispirited and when they think that their Friends do not make use of the Means which they have in their power to procure their enlargement, they are apt to close with any offer of the Enemy whereby they may be enabled to return to their families and connections. I know that the scale has been so much against us that we cannot procure the Release of all, but ought to do as much towards it as we possibly can.

I have thus, Sir, taken the liberty of troubling you with a number of crude undigested hints, I will not call them arguments, that occurred to me upon my thoughts on this subject, and were suggested by the Gentlemen of his Excellency's Family in the Course of Conversation upon these Matters.

I am certain we must oppose our Enemies as much by policy as by Arms, if they conquer us in the former the latter will be of

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(*Continued.*)

small avail. Fully convinced of this truth, I have been thus full and I fear tedious, but if your patience will hold out perhaps some things may strike you, which you may improve to advantage, and make use of for the purpose for which they were meant, Justice due Individuals, and the good of my Country and the Cause in which I am most firmly and sincerely engaged."

- 334 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Head Quarters, March 29, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address. Damaged.

"I congratulate you on the late arrival of Arms, a few thousand of which I hope soon to see upon the Shoulders of Men, not Shadows, for such are Militia and all temporary Troops. If we have held S^r William at bay with a number so small that I am afraid to mention (it) surely we may expect to run him (down when our pack of Blood hounds are collected)," &c.

- 335 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Morris Town, April 8, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

In reference to the mysterious letters received from Genl. Lee when a prisoner at New York. Hopes that Lee will not allow the enemy to make him an instrument to deceive.

"The inclosed Letters from General Lee came out Yesterday by a Flagg, his Excellency has one of a similar Nature to that to you. His meaning is still a Mystery. If he desires to communicate any thing that really concerns the public, why can it not be mentioned by Letter? at least more at large, than what he has heretofore done. I hope he will not allow them to tamper with him, and make him an Instrument of deceiving us.—If you could take the liberty of desiring him to be more explicit, perhaps some good might come of it," &c.

- 336 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 28, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address. The last page torn, and two small pieces out of the upper margin.

Thanking Mr. Morris for a favor in behalf of Mrs. Washington. Also mentions the exchange of Genl. Lee and the preparations made for resisting the encroachments of Genl. Howe.

"I have the pleasure of yours of the 25th and am sorry that you bestowed one Moment of your time on the Subject of the Coral. Mrs. Washington is however more obliged to you for it. She desires her Compliments to Mrs. Morris and begs that it may be mounted neatly without Bells. * * * *"

You did me the honour to write me a long Letter on the Subject

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(*Continued.*)

of mine concerning General Lee. I am sorry that you took up so much of your time, which must be fully employed, to go so largely into the Matter.

Is all public Spirit extinct? or has dissipation and the love of money got the upperhand? Would the Officers only bring the Men into the Field that are now inlisted, Gen^l. Howe might be kept in Brunswic and Amboy, or forced to get on Board Ship and plan some other expedition. For want of Strength on our side; he is able to detach parties here and there and destroy our Magazines. The late Affair at Peekskill and the later at Danbury in Connecticut, of which the General gives full accounts to Congress, are instances of it. I see the Militia are ordered out. They are but poor Resources, they buoy up your hopes one day only to let them sink the lower the next. However they are better than nothing and if posted on the West side of Delaware will keep up a shew of Opposition. I will not nor do not however despond, for after what I have seen a handful of Men well conducted do, I am yet in hopes that we may draw a head of good Men together in a few weeks, and I am also in hopes that Gen^l. Howe's great Caution will keep him so long before he moves. We have had, and shall have great struggles, but I hope we shall be successful, and if so, the more the Honour."

**COL. TILGHMAN SENDS CONGRATULATIONS ON THE
CAPTURE OF BURGOYNE.**

337 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. Head Quarters, October 18, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address.

Congratulating Mr. Morris on the Victory over Burgoyne, and the surrender of his army.

"I most sincerely congratulate you upon the glorious news this day communicated by his Excellency to Congress. Pardon me for putting you in mind of one thing as necessary as the Victory. That is, sending the News to Europe by as many different Channels as possible. It is a most brilliant action, and cannot fail of giving our Arms the greatest *Eclat*. Our Northern Friends have got the start of us in the Race for Glory, but I hope we shall not in the end lag behind them."

**COL. TILGHMAN ON THE DISTRESSES AT VALLEY
FORGE AND THE CONSPIRACY AGAINST
GENL. WASHINGTON.**

338 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, folio. Head Quarters, February 2, 1778. To Robert Morris.

An important historical letter from Valley Forge in which he complains of the dissatisfaction of the officers and men on

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(Continued.)

account of not being paid. He mentions a conspiracy against Genl. Washington to displace him in command of the army.

“I am sorry that your private concerns should oblige you to attend to them at a time when in my opinion the assistance of Men of abilities actuated solely by patriotic principles was never more wanted. You very well know the difficulties and hardships the Officers of the Army have gone thro’ and how much of their private fortunes every man must have expended who did not make use of the scandalous alternative of defrauding the public. This has been owing to the scarcity of the necessaries of life and the depreciation of our money. The General mentioned his apprehensions to M^r Gerry and yourself of what would be the consequence provided the establishment of the Army was not put upon such a footing that good Officers could remain in it without injuring, nay totally ruining their private fortunes. No sooner had we sat down in winter quarters, than what was expected began to appear. The Officers, having gone thro’ the fatigues and dangers of the Campaign, came in crowds to resign their Commissions urging almost universally that their sole motive was the impossibility of subsisting upon the present establishment. Many could not be prevailed upon to remain in service upon any terms. Some were quieted by the indulgence of Furloughs to go home and see into the situation of their families, and others were persuaded to stay until they should see what would be the result of the conference between the deputation from Congress and his Excellency. I may venture to say that nothing but the hopes of an establishments taking place that will enable the Officer to support his Rank and at the same time help to support his family can keep the Army together. The General has laid before the Gentlemen now here such an arrangement as will I believe if carried into execution make the service more honourable and desirable, as far as they have gone they seem pleased with his plan and convinced of the expediency of carrying it into execution. It carries conviction with it, because it is founded upon the strictest principles of equity, and has not the least respect to any private emoluments as to himself. I do not understand that these Gentlemen have a commission to do anything final. The plan before them therefore must be reported, debated and perhaps supported. At such a time I could wish you to be in Congress. Liberal yourself, you can think and act liberally towards other people. But I have another and a more forcible reason which I will mention to you in confidence. Perhaps these regulations may meet with opposition from a certain quarter because they come from the General. You must have seen and heard some thing of a party forming against him. Publications under the signature of Delisle point out plainly his successor, and the unaccountable behaviour of the late Q^r M^r G^l does not leave a doubt in my mind that he is at the bottom of it. What are his inducements God only knows, but I am sure no man stood higher in the General’s

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(Continued.)

good Opinion. Our Enemies have already heard of and exult at this appearance of division and faction among ourselves, and the Officers of the Army who have been all of them at one time or another under his command are exasperated to the highest degree, at a thought of displacing him. I have never seen any stroke of ill fortune affect the General in the manner that this dirty underhand dealing has done. It hurts him the more because he cannot take notice of it without publishing to the World that the spirit of faction begins to work among us. It therefore behoves his Friends to support him against the malicious attacks of those who can have no reason to wish his removal but a desire to fill his place. Altho' your Business may not admit of your constant attendance upon Congress I hope you will have an Eye towards what is doing there. If the General's conduct is reprehensible let those who think so make the charge and call him to account publickly before that Body to whom he is amenable. But this rascally method of calumniating behind the Curtain ought to be held in detestation by all good Men," etc.

339 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. (Camp at Valley Forge, April, 1778). To Robert Morris, with address.

Mentions that he is pleased with certain acts of Congress in reference to the Army in the Southern Department, and says if Congress will give him an army he will give them Peace and Independence.

"I am highly pleased with three late performances of Congress. The structure upon the Copies of the intended Acts of Parliament—The recommendation of an act of Grace—and the instructions to Gen^l. Gates. These last are so drawn as to ensure a perfect co-operation of the two Armies. The General has wrote a polite and friendly letter to Gen^l. Gates inviting him to the conference for a plan of operation. GIVE US A RESPECTABLE ARMY AND GIVE THE OFFICERS A QUANTUM MERUIT FOR THEIR SERVICES, AND I WILL ENSURE YOU PEACE AND INDEPENDENCE."

**COL. TILGHMAN THINKS THE BRITISH WILL
EVACUATE NEW YORK.**

340 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Head Quarters, October 24, 1778. To Robert Morris.

An interesting letter in reference to the probable intentions of the British. Speaks of the victory of the French in the West Indies, and thinks that the British will probably evacuate New York but hold Newport which would serve to keep a watch on Count D'Estaing.

"His Excellency's letters to Congress inform you fully of all operations here. I can only venture at conjectures. I have little doubt,

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(*Continued.*)

considering the weakness of Great Britain in the West Indies, but that the late embarkation is intended for that quarter. The french having already struck there is an additional reason. It is their interest to abandon a fruitless project, and to secure their Islands and other possessions; but they have so long persisted in an erroneous system, that there is no saying, from what they ought to do, what they will do. We do not know with certainty what they have been doing since the late embarkation. We hear they are preparing for another. If so, they will evacuate New York this fall, or trust to a Garrison too weak for a prudent General to depend upon. In my opinion they will evacuate New York and hold Newport, which is a safe Harbour for their heaviest Ships, and from its Vicinity to Boston, serve to keep a watch upon the Count D'Estaing.—Should matters look well at the end of the Campaign I shall endeavour to spend a few Weeks with my friends," etc.

- 341 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 9, 1780. To Robt. Morris, with address.
Introducing Mr. Nicholas Cruger, a zealous adherent to the cause of America.
- 342 **The Same,** A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Head Quarters, Oct. 10, 1780. To Robt. Morris, with address.
In reference to the exchange of prisoners; and on private affairs.

COL. TILGHMAN COMPLAINS OF THE ACTION OF PENNSYLVANIA TOWARDS HIM, AND GIVES A GLOOMY ASPECT AS TO THE CONDITION OF THE ARMY.

- 343 **The Same.** A. L. S. 5 pages, folio. Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 22, 1780. To Robt. Morris.
In reference to his own accounts, the pay for subsistence of himself and soldiers, and gives his view of the coming campaign.

"I am very certain that I am no favourite with those, who have had the principal share in the Administration of Pennsylvania, since the present form of Government was settled. I have always spoken my sentiments freely of the constitution, and have, upon late occasion's, publicly and in my letters. reprobated the very small exertions made by the State to support The Army, in the Article of Bread particularly. (When I speak of the State I mean to except the Bank, for by that Association the Army has been in a manner subsisted in Flour). From my long residence in Penn^a I look upon myself as an Officer of, and properly belonging to that State than to any other, and I

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(Continued.)

cannot attribute my having been totally unnoticed, in the very liberal provision which she has made for her Officers in the Article of Cloathing, agreeable to the recommendation of Congress, to any other reasons than those which I have mentioned. That the president looked upon me as intitled to deserve those benefits, in common with others, is plain to me, from a strange kind of offer which he made to me at Morristown last Winter. He told me, he had given orders to the State Agent to supply me with the stores of Rum, Sugar, etc. as to the other Officers I Thanked him, but replied as I was, from my appointment in the Army, furnished amply with those things in His Excellency's family, I should not draw them, and there by lessen the shares of those who had no other dependence. But I then thought, tho' I to give a hint, that he might as well have extended his offer to something more substantial, What is past I don't mind. But as the States are now about adopting modes of making their Officers some compensation for their sufferings and losses by the War, I think should not be doing myself Justice were I to be longer silent. * * *

To be canded with you, I do not think the Contest ever stood upon more critical Ground than at present. The people grow tired of a War, which has been of longer continuance than they were led to expect, and are alarmed and amazed to find that the enemy are, at this time of day, making strides which they could not effect at the beginning. The Reasons are simple, and would be as obvious as day light, if there were not yet among us those who are determind never to see. Instead of securing an Army when our Money was good and the people were willing, we have lavished immense sums upon Men of an Hour, whose terms of service have been spent in marching to and from the Army, and in their way devouring, like Locusts all before them. The Enemy have stately watched the dissolution of our temporary forces, and have taken their advantages. Last year, leaving a puny Garrison in New York, they made themselves masters of the two southern States, and came back before our Levies were in the field. Now those Levies are gone, they are making fresh detachments and will probably extend their conquests. Congress have at length done all they can do, as to raising an Army. They have called, expressly, for one for the War. Few of the States have adopted the term prescribed, and none, that I have heard of, have fallen upon effectual Means to get the Men. The Enemy will undoubtedly reinforce their Army in this Country, and should they do it, as they threaten, between this and May next, I dread the consequences. Two things will save us, and that speedily—a sufficient peermanent Army, and a foreign loan in aid of our own Resources. We may amuse ourselves of plans of specific requisitions from the States, and a Thousand idle projects. But untill the Army can be regularly clothed,—paid and fed by the means of a substantial Medium, we are only lingering out the time of our dissolution. Can

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(Continued.)

Men be expected to serve without provision—without Cloathing, without pay? Of the last, we have had none since March and no prospect of any * * *

Perhaps there is no Man less apt to despond and I am sure there is none who will oppose longer than I will. But when I see the glorious prize for which we have been contending, within our reach, if we would but embrace the means of acquiring it. I am sick to death of our folly. May God of his infinite Mercy enlighten our understanding," etc.

- 344 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 24, 1781. To Robt. Morris.

In reference to the officers in the army subscribing to stock in the new bank, and says that there isn't one of them, from the General down, who has any money for that purpose. He also has a few remarks to make on the depreciation of the currency.

- 345 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. New Windsor, May 17, 1781. To Robt. Morris.

Complimenting Mr. Morris on accepting the superintendency of the finances. He mentions that Mr. Laurens has arrived in France, and comments on the assistance we are to receive from that country.

"Mr. Laurens is arrived in France and has been favorably heard, which is a favorable circumstance. I set out tomorrow with His Excellency for Weathersfield where he is to have an interview with the Count de Rochambeau in consequence of the dispatches lately arrived from France. I conjecture that the Contents of them are agreeable. Our Affairs are certainly well in every quarter, but our own—and I flatter myself that with a little foreign Assistance and your good Management they will mend here. We are full of supplies and the present prospects of a Harvest is glorious. A little of the true circulating Medium—Gold—or paper struck upon a golden foundation—is only wanting and that I think you will be able to create. The expectations of the people are high and perhaps they may expect a change more suddenly than it is possible to effect one. A few numbers plainly written and addressed to the people on such a subject would I think have a good tendency," etc.

**COL. TILGHMAN INVITES MR. MORRIS TO VISIT
GENL. WASHINGTON AT CAMP.**

- 346 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. New Windsor, June 4, 1781. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Mr. Morris had requested Genl. Washington to visit him in Philadelphia to consult on finances, but Col. Tilghman in-

TILGHMAN, TENCH.—(*Continued.*)

forms Mr. Morris that it is impossible for the General to comply with his request, and invites him to visit the General at camp. He also informs of Count de Grasse's victory over the British fleet at Martinico.

"You will receive from His Excellency by the next opportunity an assurance of his confidence in you, and esteem for you, as ample as you can wish. Mr. G. Morris will already have informed you that it will be impossible for the General to leave the Army at this time and that he hopes you will make it convenient to visit him here. Under the full expectation of this pleasure I shall say no more on the subject of Finance than to request you to make me proprietor of a single share. * * * We have a very agreeable intelligence from Guadaloupe if true in its extent. Capt. Ledyard a man of intelligence and credit has arrived at New London. He reports that the Fleet from France under Mon^s. Le Grasse had fallen in with the British Fleet cruising off Martinico on the 29th of April, that a warm action ensued in which the British were beaten and lost two Ships of the line. I have little doubt but the French have arrived in the West Indies, but I don't place full confidence in the other part."

- 347 **Washington, Geo.** Commander in Chief of the Continental Army. First President of the United States. The greatest man of modern times. A. L. S. 6 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, June 10, 1793. To Mrs. Fanny Washington. WRITTEN WHILE PRESIDENT. Small hole through all the pages, and upper margin gnawed by mice.

A beautiful letter of advice to his niece, in which he displays his knowledge of Agricultural matters, instructing her how best to run the plantation left to her by her late husband, his nephew.

"Philadelphia, June 10th, 1793.

My dear Fanny

Your aunt has lately received a letter from you, to which an answer was given about a week ago.

As this answer, so far as it respected the renting of the estate in Berkeley, of which you are possessed, was dictated by me, in a hurry. I will now give you my ideas more at large on that subject. although they must appear from my emmersion in other business, to carry with them strong marks of indigestion.

The will of my deceased nephew, if I have sufficient recollection of it, directs a second Plantation to be settled in Berkeley County. This may, and I think ought to be done in compliance with it;—and in doing it it might be well to include *some*, if not all the hands wh'h are in Fairfax County as well to comply with the dictates of that Will, as because there are too many at the latter place to be employed to

WASHINGTON, GEORGE.—(*Continued.*)

good profit; the Farm being small—poor—& worn. As a mere small grain or grass farm, it might be turned to some account; if an industrious man, who would work constantly himself, was fixed on it with a negro fellow and a boy, only, and four Plough horses—two Ploughs—a Cart and Yoke of Oxen, with other stock proportioned thereto.—This force would be adequate to the cultivation of the whole of that Farm; in small grain or grass; and might raise as much (& no more) Indian Corn as would suffice for themselves. And if you found it *more* convenient, the old woman there, for whom I presume no hire could be obtained, with such young children as have no mothers living and others that could not be well disposed of, might be placed there; & would be at hand to receive your own attentions.

The foree I have mentioned w'd be able to put in as much *small* grain annually, as the size of the Farm would admit, to be kept in proper order; and in case you should do what you have talked of doing, for the sake of your childrens education—that is, to live in Alexandria it would furnish you with Poultry—Pigs—Lambs & c^{et}; which, if always to be bought from the Butchers & others, would be more expensive than you at present have any conception.

I have not sufficient knowledge of the Estate in Berkeley, to give you any other advice respecting it, than merely to say that renting instead of keeping it in your own hands, has a preference in my mind for many reasons which might be assigned;—and as the Will enjoins a division of the land, I should suppose the Negros had better be allotted to each parcel, and rented therewith. But of this you, with the advice of your friends on the spot, must be a better judge than I am. Among these, George S. Washington who has already acted the part you are about to do, will he able to give you useful information; as, by this time, he may have perceived the good, or felt the inconvenience of the measures he pursued. It would however, suggest to me, that the lands and Negros should go together; in the manner already mentioned. The latter might hire for more singly, but then the trouble of collecting would also be greater; nor could there be the same attention paid to them as when together, & under the immediate eye of your brother in law.

You will readily perceive the necessity of insisting upon ample security for the performance of whatever agreement you may enter into—for the Land, Negros, & Stock thereon will be now, because they are your own. And as the transaction is important, & will be interesting to yourself & the Children, I advice you to pay a Lawyer of note to draw the articles rather than hazard an imperfect instrument, which may be turned to your disadvantage hereafter.

Besides the usual covenants to compel payments when they become due, there ought to be a clause making all sums in arrear to carry interest. This will be some compensation for the want of punctuality:—but forfeiture of the Lease, in case of non-performance of

WASHINGTON, GEORGE.—(*Continued.*)

the conditions, should be strongly expressed, as it will be the principal hold you will have on the Tenant. Reservation of Wood land—limitation with respect to clearing—Restraint upon selling, or disposing of any timber or Wood except for the purposes of the Plantations & prevention of all sorts of abuse.—keeping the Houses, fences, and Meadows in order—Care of the Negros in sickness & in health—Cloathing them properly—and, feeding them as Negros usually are; are all matters which should be noticed in the Instrument—Nor ought there to be any transfer of the lease, or re-hire of the Negros without your consent first had & obtained in writing.

The number of years for which you would part with the estate deserves consideration, and a consultation of circumstances; of which you can judge as well, or better than I. My own opinion, however, is, that it ought not to go for more than five or Seven; — for less than three I presume no good tenant would take it.

The Horses, Cattle & other stock—together with the implements of the Farm, you might either sell, or let go with the places at the valuation of two, or more judicious and impartial men, to be returned in equal numbers, and in the specific articles & of equal value, when the places are surrendered—paying in the meanwhile a regular annual interest on the agregate valuation as above.

The peculiar situation of our public affairs is such—and likely to remain such, that I see no prospect of my being able to leave the seat of the Government but for a mere flying visit home; which I am more than ever called upon to do, as by a letter received on Saturday — it appears that Mr. Whiting is in a confirmed consumption, & so much reduced as to be scarcely able to mount a horse. What I am to do under a circumstance of this kind I really know not; —not being able in the short time I have had to reflect on this disagreeable event, to call to mind a single Character (if they be obtained) that would answer my purpose.

I shall strive hard to be at Mount Vernon by the first of next Month, but to say positively I shall accomplish it is more than I dare do? My stay there cannot exceed, if it should amount to ten days. I request you to remember me in the most affectionate Manner to my Brother, Sister and the rest of the family. My love to the Children — Compliments to Mrs Warner Washington & family if you should see them — In all which your Aunt Nelly & etc. join me.—With much truth I am your sincere friend and

Affectionate Relation

Go. Washington.”

- 348 **The Same.** A Contemporary Copy of a Letter, 2 pages, 4to. Dated Philadelphia, March 10, 1782. To Genl. Gates. *In reference to the nominating of general officers for the service.*

**GENL. WAYNE WANTS CLOTHING FOR THE
PENNSYLVANIA REGIMENTS.**

- 349 **Wayne, Anthony.** Major General in the Revolution. Wounded at Germantown. Commended by Washington for bravery at Monmouth. Commanded the Army against the North Western Indians and gained the victory at "Fallen Timbers." For his bravery he gained the sobriquet of "Mad Anthony." A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Camp at White Plains, July 26, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Complaining about the difficulty of getting proper clothing for the soldiers of the Pennsylvania Regiments.

"In a word their Naked & Distressed Condition Beggars all Description, and calls for the most Speedy & Effectual Exertions to render their Situation tolerable. Its not without much pain that I have been Constrained to give you the State of facts, I must therefore Request you as you Regard the Welfare of Penny^a and the Reputation of its arms, to exert every power in Obtaining an Elegant & *Complete Uniform* for our Troops * * * The manner in which we Receive the little clothing we get, is such as to do us very Little Service, at one time a pair of breeches, at an other a shirt, in three or four Weeks after perhaps a Coat, and these made out of the Worst kind of stuff & so little that they never last more than a Month or two, so that we never have a Single man with a Complete Uniform at any one time, at present we look like *Jail Birds*."

**GENL. WAYNE MENTIONS THAT GENL. WASHINGTON
COMPLIMENTED HIM AT MONMOUTH, AND RE-
VIEWS THE FORCE PENNSYLVANIA HAS IN THE
FIELD.**

- 350 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, folio. Fredericksburg, Oct. 5, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Mentions that Washington complimented him for services at Monmouth, and complains that Pennsylvania, with the most of men in the field, is accredited with less Brigadiers than she is entitled to.

"The Honorable Mentiou which His Excellency was pleased to make of me for my Conduct at the Action of Monmouth, must be very flattering to a Young Soldier, altho' I am Coucious of not having done any more than my duty, for which I can Claim no Merit.

When Genl. Reed was at Camp, I believe the State of Pennsya, was Considered to have but two Brigadiers in the field. I wish to put this Matter in a fair point of View, exclusive of the two Brigades with the Army, (which in point of Health, Numbers & Discipline are Second to none on the Ground) we have three Hundred Effective Rank &

WAYNE, ANTHONY.—(Continued.)

file under Colo. Wm. Butler, on the Mowhawk River, five independent Companies at West Point on the Hudson River, Upwards of three Hundred Rank & file with Colo. Brodhead at Pittsburg, & Colo. Hartley's Regiment at Sunbury, Which was totally Raised in Pennsya^a. and either is or ought to be adopted by the State, so that Counting only upon two Brigades is a manifest Injury to the State, as the troops I have now mentioned would if together make a Stronger Effective Brigade than any in the Service, add to this that all the troops we have in the field are Enlisted during the War, whilst the troops of almost every other State were only Engaged for three years, or Draughts for Eight months, so that by the first of Jany. we shall have more troops in the field Engaged for three years or During the War, than any other State in the whole Confederacy, but not so many *General Officers*, having but one Brigr. for the three Brigades.

I must Acknowledge that I am much pleased to find that Genl. Hand was Absolutely Appointed for North Carolina, for was he to take a Command in the Penny^a. Line, we shou'd Inevitably loose Colo Irvine who was a Senior Colo to Hand.

Matters being thus Situate, is it not an Injury to Penny^a, not to have the benefit of its Proposition of Genl. Officers, which ought to be at least three Brigadiers, if the Number of Continental Troops is the proper Criterion to Determine by, and is it not also a Prejudice to those Officers who are Entitled to Promotion to be so long Neglected. If I am Rightly Instructed there is a Resolve of Congress Reserving to Prisoners their Rank and Promotion in the Line, as soon as Exchanged, if this is the case, I doubt not but that Colo Irvine's Merit Capacity and Conduct as an Officer & a Gentleman will Enable him to that Rank which he would have had had he not been unfortunately made a Prisoner, he was a Senior Colonel to either *De Hass* or *Hand*.

I have dwelt the longer on this Subject as I fear a Resignation of too many of our best Officers at the end of the present Campaign. I am Confident that if some of the Principal Officers lead the way, that the Contagion in our Line will be very General, having no other Inducement for Continuing in the Army but Rank and Love of Country, which will not afford them bread at an other day.

Indeed they seem desirous of Catching at any Pretext for Quitting a Service which has, or will soon Reduce their little Patrimony, whilst others are accumulating Princely fortunes under their Protecting Arms, and Probably will very shortly look down with Contempt on those Worthy fellows who have fought, bled & Conquered for them.

For my own part I realy shou'd have Retired to my *Sabine field* long since, but for fear of the Ill Consequences of such an Example, when Matters are in a more fixed State, I hope I may then be permitted to Retire without the Imputations of Want of *Patriotism* or Courage, which Period is most Anxiously wished for."

WAYNE, ANTHONY.—(Continued.)

GENL. WAYNE TELLS OF THE RETREAT OF
LORD CORNWALLIS TO JAMESTOWN.

- 351 **The Same.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Camp at Holt's Forge, Chicohominy River, July 12, 1781. To Robt. Morris.

Gives an account of the defeat of the British, the retreat of Lord Cornwallis to Jamestown, and the movements of Tarleton and his corps.

"Before this comes to hand you will have seen an acc^t of an action between a reconnoitering party of ours & the whole *British Army*, in which, from every Intelligence the Enemy sustained a loss of at least three Hundred men, exclusive of a number of Officers, some of Distinction.

The precipitate retreat of Lord Cornwallis the same evening to Jamestown Island, & from thence in the Morning on board his Vessels & a Cross the river was a tacit acknowledgment that a General Action was not a wished event, the British Officers in General were much displeased with the Issue, and acknowledged they were baffled, otherwise our small detachment would have fell a sacrifice to Numbers, they had 500 Dragoons exclusive of their mounted Infantry on our Flanks & their main body in front.

Indeed we could not possibly have extricated ourselves from the difficulty we were in but by the *Manoeuvre* we adopted, which to those who are unacquainted with Circumstances may have the Appearance of temerity, ye be assured it was founded upon the most Military Principles, & was one of those prudent, tho' daring manoeuvres which seldom fail of producing the desired effect, the result in this Instance fully Justified it, whilst I am writing, Capt Rudolph of Lt Col^o Lee's Legion announces the safe retreat of Geul Greene a Cross broad river in face of a much superior Army under Lord Rawdon who by a rapid advance had raised the siege of 96.

Col^o Tarleton with a large body of Horse and Infantry has made his appearance at *Petersburg* in consequence of which I shall advance from the James River this evening, should he be hardy enough to wait a few days we may probably be in contact."

- 352 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. York, Nov. 6, 1781. To Robt. Morris, with franked address.

"After a very fatiguing Campaign & the loss of some blood, I had fondly flattered myself that I was entitled to some respite from duty, but Contrary to expectation, I am peremptorily ordered Southward, W——g, N. C the first object." *He then mentions that this compels him to draw on Mr Morris for a sum of money.*

- 353 **West, Wm.** A Philadelphia Patriot. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. White March, Jan. 26, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

WEST, WM.—(Continued.)

West was a patriot residing in Philadelphia during the Revolution, and a particular friend of Robt. Morris. He was compelled to leave Philadelphia on account of the British occupying that city and through this medium informs Morris that the British Light Horse had not as yet come up above Germantown, and as yet they had not been higher up on the road than Frankford; their main object being to secure forage. He gives an account of paying a visit to Philadelphia to inspect his house which he found in possession of Captain Montresor, who was taking good care of it, but that the furniture had suffered while it was occupied by Sir William Erskine. He tells of meeting Joseph Galloway and some British officers who treated him very kindly.

- 354 **Williams, Jonathan.** United States Commercial Agent in France during the Revolution. Superintendent of West Point, and Militia General in the War of 1812. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Nantes, Feb. 2, 1778. To Robt Morris, with address. Including a copy of a letter from Thomas Morris.

Informing Robert Morris of the death of his brother Thomas and narrating incidents connected therewith.

GENL. WILLIAMS GIVES AN ACCOUNT OF COM. JOHN PAUL JONES' RAID ON THE ENGLISH COAST.

- 355 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Brest, May 18, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

An exceedingly interesting letter giving an account of Commodore John Paul Jones' raid on the English Coast.

"I come hither to meet Capt. Jones of the Ranger who is returned into this port in the most honorable Manner. He went about three Weeks since up St Georges Channel, landed at White Haven where he spiked 30 pieces of Cannon & set fire to the Shipping in the Harbour. Unfortunately the Day was too far advanced to compleat his Views in this latter piece of Service. He then proceeded up Channel & landed at St Marys Isle with an Intention to seize the Person of the Earl of Selkirk, luckily for this nobleman he was from home. Cap^t. Jones intended to retire without doing any Injury, but in compliance with his peoples Desire was obliged to permit them to take the Plate. The next day he fell in with the Drake Sloop of War & after an Engagement of 65 Minutes took her. The Drake mounted 20 Guns, had 156 Men & lost in the Action 42 killed & Wounded. The Ranger mounts 18 guns (being thinned by prizes) had but 123 men & lost in the Action only 8 killed & Wounded. The Drake & two other Prizes are in this Port, 3 other were sunk," etc.

WILLIAMS, JONATHAN.—(*Continued.*)

- 356 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Nantes, Sept. 13, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with addrss.

In reference to the recall of Silas Deane.

“The Recall of Mr. Deane makes it impossible to settle my acct^s with the Commissioners for the following reasons, Doctor Franklin being my Relation does not choose to put it in the Power of any one to accuse him of partiality so declines having anything to do in the Matter. Mr. Lee will approve nothing in which Mr. Deane has any concern, and Mr. Adams being lately arrived consequently unacquainted with the circumstances of the past Business, wishes likewise to report to a future Time, I have therefore sent Mr. Cutler, who has been sometime in my Compting House, with all my acct^s to Congress, requesting that they may be examined and approved.”

GENL. WILLIAMS GIVES THE ENGLISH VIEW OF RECONCILING AMERICA.

- 357 The Same. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Nantes, Jan. 7, 1779. To Robt. Morris.

Giving the English view of reconciling America to the Crown of Great Britain, and comments on the same.

“By the last Acct^s from England, Parliament was adjourned without doing any material Business except thundering their menaces against America. By the Papers which I from time to time transmit to Congress you will see that altho’ they seem to agree that america must be subdued, they seem to differ very much about the means. Bourgoyne thinks that Fire and Sword will not have the desired effect, and that mild pacific measures are the only ones to bring the americans to their former affection for the *mother* country. Governor Johnstone on the Contrary seems to suppose that Fire & Sword are the only means now elegendible, thus each dislikes the plan they have been sent out on & each think the other would have succeeded if it had been better conducted. One would suppose the failure of these Experiments should convince them that america will never depart from her Declaration & I trust in God the Event will prove her steadiness. Keppell is to be tried in a few Days on several accusations made by Palliser either of which if he is found Guilty will be Capital.”

COL. WOOD ON THE WRETCHED CONDITION OF GENL. WAYNE’S TROOPS.

- 358 Wood, Joseph. Colonel of a Pennsylvania Regiment during the Revolution. Member of the Continental Congress from Georgia, and was placed on the list of disqualified citizens by the act of the Tory Assembly of the Province.

WOOD, JOSEPH.—(Continued.)

A. L. S. folio. Ticonderoga, Dec. 14, 1776. To Robert Morris, with address.

A pathetic letter on the wretched condition of the troops under his and Wayne's command.

"I must inform you that our two Regiments, Wayns and mine for want of Barracks is now laying out in poor worn out Tents, we have from Ten to fifteen every week that Bids fare well to this world, its Shoking to Humanity our Distress, we have no more pres^t fit for duty in both Reg^{ts}. than two hundred and fifty men, and in one month if we are not Relieved and go from this D——d Sink of a place we Shall not have one hundred—on my Honor, at this present time on this Ground in all, there is not one Thousand men thats fit to turn out if the Enemy Should attack, when the Ice makes in the lake, its now as cold as ever I felt in my life.

I have been at some pains to Assertain the Number we have fit for Duty, I have Numbered the men last week, when they were all drawn out to Exercise, is this a place of Importance or not, if it is, I could wish more attention was paid in the Defence of it, I shall refer you to Colo. Waynes letter to Mr. G. Clymer, of Winsdale, of our present Situation, (the 5th Jan. our mens time Expire) * * * I had three men froze to Death last night in their Tents" etc.

COL. WOOD GIVES AN ACCOUNT OF THE AMERICAN ARMY AROUND NEW YORK AND IN CANADA.

359 The Same. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Camp Ticonderoga, Nov. 19, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

An important historical letter, giving an account of the American Army around New York and in Canada, and complains of the wretched condition of his men. Mentions Genl. Washington.

"I now sit down to fulfill my promise to you. Tho' I have very little to say. In my way here I visited all the posts, Amboy, Bergen, & Genl. Washington's Camp. where I found the army in high spirits wishing for nothing more than to engage the Enemy. we had possession of all the heights on York Island where We are Strongly fortified, if the Enemy had attemted these lines they must have lost a great many men, I told Genl. Lee I was fully of opinion they never wo'd attack our lines on the Island, but land up the River & get in our Rear, which was realy the case two days after. the Genl. was of opinion after giving up New York we ought to have given up the Island also, & Retreated to the Eastward of Kiug's bridge, drawn them into the Country, & fought them by detail, that it was very ridiculous if the Enemy took a position, for us to Remain in a Situation that wo'd oblige us to risque a gen^l. Battle, when we had *our all at Stake*. we have had no Intelligence from them that we co'd depend on since my

WOOD, JOSEPH.—(*Continued.*)

arrival here, where I also found the Army in good Spirit waiting impatiently for the Enemy, altho oppress'd with many difficulties, a bilious fever Rageing & in Great want of Cloathing, the Enemy sent a reconnoitering Party to three miles front, a boat from them (came up opposite the Jersey Redout.) with Charlton, Burgoine & Phillips, three Shot was fir'd from the Redoubt at them, the Last of which, hul'd their Boat, Kil'd two men & wounded one other, when they were glad to put Back, with precipitation, the Reconnoitering party of Canadians & Indians put Back to Crown Point, & from thence there whole Army & Navy Retreated into Canada, where they are gone into Winter Quarters. By a Flag sent from us with a prisoner, we learn that one Regt. is to be stationed at Isle aux nois, one at St. John's, the Remainder at Montreal, and threaten hard what they will do next June, With a little reparation, & a few more works we shall give them a warm Reception, come When they will." *He then speaks of the discontent among his men, and concludes:* "I myself at the present time with a Lame leg, in a D—d Smoakey house, metamorpse'd from a Stable, with ten Thousand Crivises, that Lets in Rain, Hail & Snow, for the completion of my health, but the streams of my Life, have ever been Ruffl'd by obstructions & my brightest days are Clouded, I hope I shall not putrify by Stagnation, for as Falstaff says, Rounds, Grand Rounds, marching & counter marching keeps me in perpetual motion."

MISCELLANEOUS.

Mostly Patriots During the American Revolution.

- 360 Bache, Richard. Son-in-law of Benj. Franklin, who succeeded as Postmaster General, 1776–1782. A. L. S. folio. Manheim, Aug. 14, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address. *A humorous letter.*

"Do spare five minutes to let an old friend know what is doing in the World you live in, did these shades afford any thing besides squirrels & partridges you should have it, Old Hinselmann bemoans the loss of you, and drowns his sorrow in Tody, The Chickus pursues its usual course, as does our opposite neighbour the Cooper his viz: he gets drunk once a day, sometimes twice."

- 361 Boger, Richard. Officer in the British Navy during the Revolution. A. L. S. folio. York Town Jail, Sept. 12, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

A Prisoner in the hands of the Americans, who refused to sign a parole, dictated by the Committee of Safety, which he says he could not do with propriety, so he asks Morris to send one that they could sign as Officers in his Majesty's Navy.

- 362 **Bonfield, John.** A Foreign correspondent of Robt. Morris, and a friend to America. A Series of A. L. S. 4to. or folio. Dated Montreal, Feb. 4, 1776, Bordeaux, Oct. 10, 1777, March 4 and Aug. 20, 1778, and Aug. 10, 1781. To Robt. Morris. 5 pieces

A very interesting series of letters and of considerable historical importance, giving an account of European politics, and the disposition of the various countries towards America. Speaks of the assistance rendered and to be rendered from France and Spain, the activities of the various American Privateers, &c. The letter dated Montreal, Feb. 4, 1776, treats entirely on our invasion of Canada. Mentions the Death of General Montgomery and the command falling to General Arnold, "who is unexperienced," narrates in an interesting manner the disposition of the inhabitants, their tendency towards the cause of the Colonists, and tells what must be done by Congress to gain possession of Canada.

- 363 **Borden, Joseph.** An Ardent New Jersey Patriot. A. L. S. folio. Borden Town, Jan. 26, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

In reference to Commissary Supplies, and gives his opinion of Gen. Howe and his occupancy of Philadelphia in not a very complimentary manner.

"I was and still am afraid that burning devil (General Howe) will make an Excurtion this way merely to destroy the ships, it grieves me to the very soul to think that, THAT LIMB OF HELL should still have possession of the City, it was well enough that he should Enter the City and Remain for a few weeks, but he stays too Long, yet I believe it is all for the best."

- 364 **Boyd, Alexander.** Pennsylvania Patriot, A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Committee Room, June 18, 1779. To Robt. Morris, with address.

On May 25, 1779, a town meeting was held in the State House Yard, and a committee appointed to inquire into the circumstances connected with the Cargo of the Ship L'Victorieux, caused by some people accusing Robt. Morris of speculation in flour. The letter is from the Secretary pro tempore of the Committee, relating to the subject.

- 365 **Bradford, John.** Naval Agent at Boston for the Continental Congress. A series of A. L. S. 4to or folio. Dated Boston, May 30, July 14, Aug. 8, Sept. 5, Oct. 10 and Dec. 16, 1776, and Aug. 9, 1781. To Robt. Morris. 7 pieces

An interesting lot, in reference to shipping connected with and the movements of vessels from the Port of Boston, and information in reference to their cargoes.

- 366 **Broadside.** A Printed Notice of a Sale of certain tracts of land in what was called "The Vineyard." Philadelphia, March 4, 1799. Seized and taken into execution as the property of Robt. Morris, Jonathan Penrose, Sheriff. Folio. VERY RARE.

- 367 **Brown, Elijah.** One of the Philadelphia Quakers exiled to Virginia during the Revolution. A. L. S. 4to. Winchester, Nov. 13, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Asking Morris to deliver a letter to his wife, and complaining of being exiled.

- 368 **Brown, John.** Member of the Commercial Committee of Virginia during the Revolution. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. York (Town), April 25, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

An important historical letter giving an account of the unfortunate death of Captain Biddle Commander of the Frigate Randolph.

"An express yesterday from Caroline, brought the inclosed Letter, and the Melancholy News of the Randolph Frigate having blown up, and every Soul belonging to her perished. On the 6th March Captain Biddle and the Ships under his Command engaged a British Ship of War, of 40 or 50 Guns. When the Randolph after having lain along side of her for 11 minutes blew up and the british Commander without affording the unhappy Crew the least assistance pursued the other Vessels. Had it not been for the unhappy Accident, they would in all probability have taken the british Ship, as they had shot away her Bowsprit, Mizzin Top Mast, and otherwise much damaged her."

- 369 **The Same.** A Series of A. L. S. folio or 4to, dated Yorktown, from Nov. 9, 1777, to June 10, 1778, all addressed to Robert Morris. 26 pieces

All relating to the business of the Commercial Committee, and his private business with Robert Morris.

- 370 **Browne, Thomas.** A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. London, April 11, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

Informing him that Gov. Johnstone has been appointed one of the Commissioners to adjust the Grievance between Great Britain and her Colonies, recommends him as a great friend to America, and begs that he be treated as his character entitles him, and hoping that he may succeed in his mission.

- 371 **Burke, Thomas.** Member of the Continental Congress from North Carolina and Governor. Volunteer at the Battle of Brandywine. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Tyaguin, Nov. 4, 1780. To Robt. Morris.

"The regular Troops have at length taken the field again, but without Tents and I am not Sanguin in my expectations, we have the Consolation, however, that the Enemy's presumption in Consequence of their Victory led them to make inroads into this State which has cost them very dear, both in the affair of Kings Mountain, and in the loss they sustained in the Constant skirmishing with our Militia who galled them before their retreat from Charlotte, unhappily our regular force, and Commander in Chief were 140 miles in the rear, and an Opportunity of injuring them more substantially was, I fear, lost. This is enough to trouble you with. Arnold's detestable Subject you must be weary of. and I will not renew it."

GOV. BURKE ON THE TREATY WITH FRANCE.

- 372 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Tyaguin near Hillsborough, May 25, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

A friendly letter, in which he congratulates Morris on the Treaty with France and draws a picture of the happy effects it will have upon this country.

"I suppose you are still enjoying the fine prospects opened to you by the Treaty with France, your Imagination often sees Philadelphia, Pennsylvania nay all the Continent rising into new and wonderful Splendor and prosperity, You figure to yourself also the many pleasing hours you will spend in discoursing among your Friends of the Several Events of the present times, and you will often recall to mind the Scenes in your agreeable retreat at Manheim. I know you anticipate the Sympathy you will feel with the Millions whom peace will make happy all over this wide Continent. * * * The Number of men ordered from this State will be soon on their march but I cannot persuade myself that there will be any more hostilities of Consequence. England cannot be in a Condition to Continue The War against us and the House of Bourbon, and She must yield to that Necessity in which her very Improvident Councils have involved her.

I had a design to move Congress to purchase for General Gates the farm on which he was encamped near Saratoga, this I thought would be a handsome Compliment to him for the Essential Services he has rendered us, and what might become the dignity of Congress to present him with. I beg leave to reccommend it to your attention. The gallant Arnold ought also to be handsomely remembered," etc.

- 373 **Cathalan, Etienne.** Correspondent and Agent for Robert Morris for purchasing supplies in France for the Army. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Marseilles, June 6, 1776. To Robt. Morris.

In reference to the difficulty he had in getting permission to ship to America supplies for the Army. Advises that America, invite the good offices of some great European Power to make it her cause with Great Britain, and he thinks in that way the war could be brought to an end satisfactory to both countries.

- 374 **Cerinio, Stephen.** Agent for the Continental Congress at Cape Francois. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Cape (Francois), Jan. 14, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.
Complaining for want of remittance on public accounts.

**BENJAMIN CHEW, EXILED TO VIRGINIA, PLEADS TO
COME BACK TO PHILADELPHIA.**

- 375 **Chew, Benjamin.** Colonel, Attorney-General and Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. He opposed the Patriots and was Imprisoned at Fredericksburg, Virginia. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Union Iron Works, Jersey, March 31, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

An exceedingly interesting letter which appeals strongly to Philadelphia. Benjamin Chew, its author, a Quaker, who after the Declaration of Independence refused to side with the patriots and was banished, with other Quakers to Fredericksburg and imprisoned. In this letter he pleads to Robert Morris in a most pathetic manner to use his influence with Congress to allow him to give his parole and come back to his family.

"I take the Liberty of requesting the Favor of your friendly Assistance, & the Interposition of your Influence & good Offices for me in a Point, on the Success of which not only my Happiness & that of my Family, but, it is more than probable, my very life may depend. Bless'd as I was with every Domestic Felicity, the being separated at all from my numerous Family, You, who have the tender feelings of an affectionate husband and Father will easily conceive to be one of the severest Strokes that cou'd befall them or me. We endeavoured however, for some Time to console ourselves under this Misfortune by the flattering Hopes that the Principles of Humanity wou'd induce that Power which has been pleas'd to lay me under my present Restraint, after a few Months at least of their own accord, to permit me to return home on some Terms or other, especially as nothing of a criminal Nature, or even the well grounded Apprehensions of an Inclination to do any Thing injurious to the Cause of America was or cou'd be imputed to me. Seven tedious Months have now elaps'd since I parted with the dearest Pledges of my Affection, during which Time I have most religiously adher'd to the strictest Terms of my Parole, yet no Steps have been taken that we know of, that gives us reasonable Grounds longer to cherish those

CHEW, BENJAMIN.—(*Continued.*)

pleasing Expectations we had form'd to ourselves. But my case, Sir, is peculiarly hard in another Point of View. You well know that I have even been from my Youth upwards a very infirm Man, & my Constitution of the most delicate kind; and it has been less owing to the Skill of Physicians than to the tender Care & Attention, & the nursing hands of the nearest Relations, from whom only good offices of that kind can be expected and best administered, that this shatter'd Fabrick of mine has been able to spin out its Existence to its present Period. * * * But unacquainted as I am with the real End that may be propos'd by keeping me a Prisoner, & totally a Stranger to the Dispositions of the Congress or executive Council towards me, I am at a Loss to judge whether a Probability of Success wou'd ensue the Letters being presented, or if it did not succeed, whether it might not bring further Evils upon me, & make my situation worse than it is. In this State of Ignorance and Uncertainty. therefore, instead of forwarding the Letter directly to the President I have taken the Liberty of inclosing it to you, with my most earnest request that you will be so good as either to make Use of or suppress it, as you from your thorough knowledge of the Gentlemen with whom the matter must be negociated, of the Propriety of the Application, as well as of the Probability of the Requisition being acceded to * * * I am ready with the utmost Cheerfulness & Sincerity of Heart, to sign any Parole that may be thought necessary to tie up my Tongue & hands, from saying or doing any Thing injurious to the Cause of America. My Parole of Honor has hitherto been relied on & (had my Character stood in Need of it) the Experience of Seven months has evinc'd that the Confidence repos'd in me was not misplac'd, & that I hold my Honor sacred, and if I know my own Heart no Change of Place or Circumstances whatever Con'd make me violate it" etc.

- 376 **Cranch, William.** Chief Justice of the Circuit Court of the United States. A. L. S. 4to. Washington, Aug. 22, 1811. To Geo. Simpson.
- 377 **Deane, Barnabas.** Brother of Silas Deane. A. L. S. folio. Weathersfield, Oct. 14, 1776. To Robt. Morris.
In reference to his brother's affairs.
- 378 **Dess, Jno.** A South Carolina Patriot. A. L. S. 4to. Charles Town, Feb. 10 and Nov. 7, 1776. To Robt. Morris. 2 pieces
In reference to financial affairs of British Officers, prisoners at that place.
- 379 **De Berdt, Dennis.** Colonial Agent of Massachusetts and Friend to the Colonies. A. L. S. 4to. London, June 10, 1776. To Willing & Morris, with address.

- 380 **Du Simitiere, Pierre Eugene.** Painter and Antiquary, who practised his profession in Philadelphia. An ardent patriot. A. L. S. folio. Philadelphia, June 4, 1782. To Robt. Morris. RARE.

Tells Morris that he has received several sets of prints from his drawings, and has laid aside one for him, should he wish it. He says the set "consists of likenesses of Baron de Steuben, Ch. Thomson, Gouvernor Morris, Silas Deane, W. H. Drayton, John Dickinson, Jos. Read and Arnold. This last is inserted thus, "Le General Arnold, déserté de l'armée des Etats-Unis le 3^d Octobre, 1780"

GENL. EUSTACE PRAISES GENL. WAYNE.

- 381 **Eustace, John Skey.** Aide to Genls. Lee, Sullivan and Greene. Congress passed a Resolution commending him for Bravery, Major-General in the French Service, second under Luckner. A. L. S. 7 pages, folio. Head Quarters near Savannah, Feb. 5, 1782.

A fine letter thanking Morris for favors extended, and giving an account of Military operations in Georgia, in which he is very profuse in his praise of Genl. Wayne.

"As to our military Situation, few changes have taken place between the period, at which my last letter was dated, and the 19th of January when Genl. Wayne cross'd the Savannah river with the small force of about 120 Dragoons, with this squad, however, under his Martial Auspices, did we recover nearly all Georgia, the provincial part of which, ten miles wou'd at present encompass," he then mentions the flight and force of the enemy, how they magnified Wayne's smallbody of men into a large army of Americans and French," etc.

- 382 **The Same.** A. L. S. 6 pages, folio. Nov. 1, 1781. To Robt. Morris.

A fine letter in which he rehearses his whole life in the army, and mentions how cruel and contemptuously Congress has treated him. To redress his wrongs he went to Mr. McClenaghan, who advised him to write and state his case to Mr. Morris, and Morris evidently favored him for the preceding letter (Lot 381) is an acknowledgment for favors granted, which were asked for, in the letter.

- 383 **The Same.** A. L. S. 5 pages, 4to. Augusta, Aug. 29, 1781. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Expressing in beautiful language his heartfelt thanks for pecuniary assistance which Morris extended to him. He mentions the British being forced out of Georgia, has left the citi-

EUSTACE, JOHN SKEY.—(Continued.)

zens, who were loyal to America, with very little specie and the Continental money could not be negotiated, consequently the inhabitants are much distressed; but he says the Legislature has elected a Governor and that order will soon be established, and as soon as they are supplied with requisites for taking the field the men will march against the enemy.

- 384 **Gallatin, Albert.** A Swiss Sympathizer with America who commanded the Fort of Passamaquoddy, Mass., in 1780, and Secretary of the U. S. Treasury. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Boston, June 14, 1782. To Robert Morris, with address.

A very early letter in reference to his relatives who have expressed anxiety about him, and tells Mr. Morris that he looks forward with pleasure in becoming acquainted with him.

**AMBASSADOR GERARD IN DEFENCE OF
ROBERT MORRIS.**

- 385 **Gerard, Conrad Alexander.** The French Diplomatist Ambassador to the United States in 1778. L. S. 4to. Philadelphia, July 7, 1779. To Robert Morris.

In reference to Morris' address to the citizens of Pennsylvania, in which he says:

"I have perused with great satisfaction your address to the citizens of Pennsylvania, which you did me the honour to leave with me. All what refers to my Court in the transaction you relate is stated with the greatest exactness and I am ready and determined to support your conduct in this respect at proper time and places in a measure consistent with my public character and with the Justice which is due to your zeal for measures intimately connected with the most essential interests of the united states and of the Alliance. I have already taken some steps with Congress to this purport and as far as I can judge your address will convince your fellow citizens that your conduct deserves esteem rather than the aspersions which have being thrown upon it."

- 386 **Gibbs, C.** Major in the Continental Army. A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778. To Robert Morris, with address.

An interesting letter in reference to promotion in the army, and gives Mr. Morris an account of his military services.

**MAJOR GIBBS GIVES AN ACCOUNT OF THE BATTLE
AT BUTTS HILL, RHODE ISLAND.**

- 387 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Tiverton, Aug. 31, 1778. To Robert Morris, with address.

GIBBS, C.—(Continued.)

An important historical letter giving an account of Gen. Sullivan's battle with the British in Butts Hill, Rhode Island.

"You will before this doubtless have heard of the Action on the 29th Between the British Troops & Part of the Army in Rhode Island under General Sullivan. It would be needless for me to give the particulars of that action, as I imagine you have been advised of it Officially from General Sullivan. It was thought expedient that the Army should alter their position, as our numbers were greatly decreased by a large proportion of the militia's times being out. Accordingly the Army was put in motion in order to take their former ground at the North end of the Island, (as we lay at this time within 3 miles of Newport) The Army arrived on their ground about three oClock on the morning of the 29th—about 7 oClock we heard a brisk firing in front, which proved to be our advanced Corps, engaged with the Enemy—on the East road our Light Troops commanded by Colo. Henry B. Livingston—on the west by Colo. Laurens with a detachment of the light Infantry, The Enemy superiority in numbers obliged them to retire near Quaker hill, where they made a gallant resistance, and gave the enemy a Check, but the enemy were soon reinforced both to the right & left, upon which our troops retired near to the front line, which was drawn up in line of Battle, the Enemy took possession of two small eminence's on our right where they placed several peices of Artillery and began a severe canonade on a Redoubt which was an advanced post on our right, in Conjunction with the field artillery they had two frigates, one Arm'd Brig & two schooners to assist them, in the mean time a warm fire of musketry in advance with our light Troops was constantly kept up—the Enemy kept reinforcing as did we, till I believe 1,500 were engaged, the action was general from 2 till 3, on the right, in about half an hour the Enemy gave way, but being reinforced by a large detachment they came to the Charge, our Troops were also reinforced and immediately gave them so heavy a Charge they Broke the second time & retreated in great confusion, leaving many wounded on the field. Our loss is supposed by the best accounts to be 60—to 80 kill^d — & 160 wounded among the former are several valuable Officers—the Enemys loss by what we can collect was considerable—peticularly in Officers—we took 1. British Officer & 1. hession d^o with about 20 prisoners.—I cannot conclude without saying, upon the whole the day Ended gloriously, was I to particularize any Officer or Soldier for their good Conduct I should do others injustice, they all behaved to a Charm—Great Credit is due to the Corps of Artillery under Col^o. Crane, never could Artillery be better served than ours : As General Greene Commanded the Right wing were all the principal action was, he behaved in a manner Becoming the Good General, as he was near the thickest of the fire, and saw were to throw in the proper reinforcements—but being a member of that Gentleman's family I forbear to go further," etc.

- 388 **Gouverneur, Isaac.** Patriot. A. L. S. 4to. Curacoa, Feb. 11, 1778. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Informing Mr. Morris that he had sent

"A Small Box Containing oue dozⁿ Bottles Constantia Wyne, its made at the Cape of Good Hope, its an Excellent Stomachick aud Very Refreshing when Fatigued, its Directed to His Excellency General Washington," etc.

- 389 **Greenway, Robt.** Early Resident of Philadelphia. D. S. folio. April 18, 1760. Signed also by Colonel Wm. Bradford, who served at Princeton and Trenton.

MRS. GENL. HAMILTON ASKS MRS. NIXON (MORRIS' DAUGHTER) FOR COPIES OF THE GENERAL'S LETTERS.

- 390 **Hamilton, Elizabeth.** Wife of Genl. Alex. Hamilton. A. L. S. 4to. May 20, 1844. To Mrs. Henry Nixon, daughter of Robt. Morris.

This is the letter that caused Mrs. Nixon to write the answer, which accompanies the noted letter from Alex. Hamilton, enumerated in a previous number of this Catalogue.

"Having understood from a friend, your generous disposition to place at my disposal some papers relating to General Hamilton, I take the liberty of addressing the Daughter of an Old and valued friend to request the perusal, and if not too great a favour, the permission to Copy such letters in your possession as may be important to the completion of a Work destined for the gratification of the public, with the still stronger motive of erecting through the generals Work, a lasting Monument to his Memory, Thus, every particular, either from his pen, or the pen of another, that will illustrate his Character and facilitate the Accomplishment of an Object that has animated a large portion of my life, will be to me invaluable, and a subject of endearing gratitude.

The intimacy that existed between your father and my husband was of a peculiarly confiding kind, which induces me to hope much may be in your possession, worthy of my attention.

May not the demonstration you have so kindly given to serve me, please with the assurance that you will feel a lively interest in the success of my undertaking, and thus excuse the promptness with which I have availed myself of the information of my friend.

Allow me to embrace the occasion to express an earnest desir an Opportunity may soon occur, when I may be permitted, under my own roof, to reciprocate your kindness, A kindness which forbids my regarding you as a stranger, whilst it fills my mind with the natural and

HAMILTON, ELIZABETH.—(*Continued.*)

pleasing reflection that there lives in the Daughter, the lovely and graceful spirit of my dear and early friend."

NOTE.—*Mrs. Hamilton only found one letter of Genl. Hamilton's among Robt. Morris's papers, and that is the confidential one of Feb. 13, 1782, which appears in another place in this Catalogue.*

- 391 **Harrison, R.** Correspondent of Willing, Morris & Co. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Martinique, Aug. 22, 1776. To Willing, Morris & Co.

Giving an account of the seizure of a sloop by the crew, and the intention of taking it with her papers to some port in Great Britain and being generously rewarded, but they were retaken by an armed transport and conducted back to Halifax. He then gives the information of the whereabouts of the English Fleet under Admiral Howe, and was proceeding on his way to Long Island. Of the British Army, he says:

"According to the best Accounts he could obtain, the Ministerial Army there consisted of 20,000 Men 12000 of whom are, as I would rather say were, Hessians, 3000 Highlanders, the residue being the remains of the British Army." *He adds that "Burgoyne was at the Head of 9000 Troops in Canada, & that they were daily looking out at Halifax for 6000 Hanoverians & further reinforcements of Highlanders, and it is reported here that there is a Negociation on foot between England and Russia for 13,000 Russians, which are to be sent also to America," etc.*

- 392 **Harrison, Benjamin, Jr.** Son of the Signer and Agent for Congress and Robt. Morris. A Series of A. L. S. folio, dated at Berkley and Williamsburg, between April 4 and July 6, 1776. To Robt. Morris. 7 pieces

Long and interesting letter in reference to business he was transacting for Congress and private affairs of Robt. Morris.

- 393 **Henry, William.** Chairman of the Committee appointed to examine into the Complaint Against Robt. Morris for speculating in Flour. L. S. Philadelphia, July 2, 1779. And L. S. 2 pages, 4to. In Committee. July 2, 1779. To Robt. Morris.

Relating the business before the committee appointed by order of Congress, caused by the meeting in the State House Yard, at which Mr. Morris was accused of speculating in flour.

- 394 **Hopkinson, Thomas.** Father of the Signer. D. S. oblong 4to. March 24, 1751.

- 395 **Hudson, Jonathan.** A Baltimore Ship-builder and Government Agent. A series of long A. L. S. large folio, dated

at Baltimore between July 19 and Nov. 1, 1777. To Robt. Morris. 6 pieces

An interesting series of letters, giving an account of the condition of the country and the temper of the inhabitants, the difficulty of getting supplies for cargoes, &c.

- 396 **Inglis, Samuel.** Patriot. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Northampton County, Dec. 31, 1775. To Robt. Morris, with address. The last four letters of the signature torn off by breaking the seal.

Mentions the defeat of Lord Dunmore and the evacuation of Norfolk.

"The day before I had fix'd for my Departure the news of Lord Dunmore's defeat at the Great Bridge arriv'd here, and with it we understood the Army and Navy under his Command had entirely evacuated Norfolk."

ON THE BURNING OF NORFOLK BY LORD DUNMORE.

- 397 **The Same.** A. L. S. (with initials) 4 pages, 4to. Williamsburg, Jan. 6, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.

An important historical letter, giving an account of the burning of Norfolk by the British.

"The enclosed Letter I wrote in Northampton, but not chusing to forward it from thence, brought It over with me here, before this gets to you, you will have heard of the destruction of Norfolk friday was a week. Lord Dunmore had given notice to ye few inhabitants that remained in It to remove themselves, for he inteded firing it in a few Days, accordingly on Monday last about fore in the afternoon the horrid scene was begun by men from the Ships, principally Negroes, I understand with lighted Torches, who began at my Stores on the Town point wharf at the North extremity of the Town. from there they proceeded to ye middle, and then to the South East parts, so that the Town was fired in a manner in three different parts at once, there was a considerable value of J. & L.'s property in my Stores, upwards of Twenty Ton of hemp, I think for one article, by an express from Col. Woodford which arrived last night to ye Committee of Safety the fire was still raging on Thursday when about nine-tenths of the Town was in Ashes, before the express had set off his Lordship It seems had given notice to the Inhabitants of Portsmouth to move out of the Town as he intended to fire it next, and then York Town. No pen can describe to you the horrid situation the Inhabitants of Norfolk are drove to, the country about them was miserably poor at best, the Army lately sent there drained It of any provisions or necessaries the Inhabitants had, so that now these poor Wretches who have been fired from their houses (many of them as genteel people as any in the Colony) must absolutely perish for the mere want of Covering and Victuals, the distresses of this County has now nearly ruined me," &c.

INGLIS, SAMUEL.—(*Continued.*)

GOV. JOHNSTONE'S LETTER IN REFERENCE TO A RECONCILIATION WITH GREAT BRITAIN, AND ADVISES NOT TO SIGN IN HASTE ANY TREATY WITH FRANCE UNTIL THE ENGLISH PROPOSITION IS SUBMITTED.

- 398 **Johnstone, George.** The infamous Colonial Governor of West Florida. Admiral in the British Navy. One of the British Commissioners to treat with the American States, but Congress refused to hold intercourse with him, as he had attempted to bribe some of its members. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. House of Commons, Feb. 5, 1778. To Robt. Morris.

Having heard that a Treaty between France and the American Colonies was about to be signed, he writes that Parliament will in a few days submit a proposition for a reconciliation, and advises that nothing hastily be done with foreign powers, but wait a short time. He was one of the Commissioners from Parliament, but Congress would not meet him.

"I have but a moment to write this Letter before the Packet is closed, But our Correspondence must now necessarily be Short.

A reconciliation between Great Britain and the American Colonys upon the footing of the most Perfect Freedom as fellow Subjects is the object on earth I have most at Heart. Tho' I am not in the Secrets of Government Here & have strongly opposed all those measures which are Deem'd offensive to America, & have constantly Supported those claims against British Taxation & the altering of the Charter of Government by the mere authority of Parliament, Yet I have heard a hint & have good reason to believe a Proposition will be made to Parliament in four or five days by Administration, that may be a ground of reunion. I really do not know the Particulars, nevertheless as I have learned some Preliminaries of a Treaty have lately gone from France, I think it cannot be deemed unfriendly to either Country to give you notice of the Intended Proposition that You may in Prudence do nothing Hastily with Foreign Powers but wait a short Time the Issue, For I am conscious from your Integrity & Patriotism w^{ch} I have long admired That as nothing but necessity forced you to take up Arms, So nothing but necessity or honorable Engagements will force you to adopt a final Separation of Interests, I am as always Your Sincere affectionate Friend."

- 399 **Jones, John.** Patriot. President of the Committee of Safety of Lewes, Delaware. A. L. S. folio. Lewes, Jan. 26, 1776. To Robt. Morris, with address.
Asking for powder, lead and arms.

- 400 **Livingston, Abraham.** Captain in the Revolution and Naval Agent for Congress at Boston. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Boston, Jan. 23, 1777. To Robt. Morris.
An interesting letter intimating that he wishes to resign his position, and commenting on the character of the people of Massachusetts in a very uncomplimentary manner.
- 401 **Livingston, Edward.** Secretary of State. Aide to Genl. Jackson, and Mayor of New York. A. L. S. 4to. Oct. 8, 1829. To Thos. Morris.
About lands in Pennsylvania owned by Morris and Nicholson and wanting titles to them.
- 402 **Livingston, Muscoe.** A Prisoner in the hands of the Americans. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Feb. 21, 1777. To Robt. Morris.
Willing to sign a Parole, and asks for passport to New York, that he may go to Jamaica or London where his interests lie.
- 403 **Lee, Robert E.** Commander in Chief of the Confederate States Army. A perfect man. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Date torn off. To Mrs. M. C. Lee.
Portion of the letter torn off at top. He gives an account of his visit to Niagara Falls.
- 404 **Levy, Benjamin.** Friend of Robt. Morris. A. L. S. folio. Baltimore, Dec. 13, 1776. To Robt. Morris.
Offers accommodations to Mr. Morris and family at his house should Congress have to leave Philadelphia.
- 405 **Morris, Robt.** Financier of the Revolution. Signer of the Declaration of Independence. A. D. S. small 4to. Philadelphia, Nov. 3, 1783.
- 406 **Morris, Thomas.** Brother of Robt. Morris, and Agent for Congress in France during the Revolution. A. L. S. 4to. Nantes, Feb. 13, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.
Introducing the Marquis de la Rouarie.
"The principal intention of these few lines is to introduce to your acquaintance the Bearer, Mons^r Le Marquis de la Rouerie, who goes Passenger from hence in the Ship Success, James Anderson Mas^r for your place. I beg leave to recommend him to your friendship and Civilitys, during the stay he may make at Philadelphia."
- 407 **Moylan, James.** Brother of General Moylan, and Commercial Agent at the Orient. A. L. S. 6 pages, 4to. Nantes, Dec. 10, 1777. To Genl. Stephen Moylan.

**IN REFERENCE TO MR. MORRIS SPECULATING
IN FLOUR.**

- 408 **Paine, Thomas.** Author of "The Rights of Man" and "Common Sense." A most Ardent Patriot, who contributed much towards the Success of the Revolution, and so acknowledged by Washington. L. S. folio. Philadelphia, May 26, 1779. Signed also by Timothy Matlack, David Rittenhouse, Charles Willson Peale and J. B. Smith.

A letter from the Committee appointed at a General Town Meeting in the State House Yard, May 25, 1776. This meeting was called to examine into the Cargo of the Ship "Victorieux," then in port from Baltimore, loaded with flour. Mr. Morris and others so controlled the sale of the flour that it virtually cornered that article, and caused a great rise in the price, and Robert Morris was accused of speculating in it. This letter commands Mr. Morris to appear before them and explain his action in the matter.

**THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO
EXAMINE INTO THE CHARGES AGAINST MR. MORRIS
FOR SPECULATING IN FLOUR.**

- 409 **The Same.** L. S. 4 pages, folio. Philadelphia, July 21, 1779. To Robt. Morris. Signed also by Timothy Matlack, David Rittenhouse, Charles Willson Peale and J. B. Smith. To Robt. Morris, enclosing also a report, 6 pages, folio. Signed by Thos. Paine, Timothy Matlack, David Rittenhouse, Charles Willson Peale and J. B. Smith.

This letter is also in reference to the meeting mentioned in the preceding lot, and says:

"We received your favour of June 26th. inclosed in your subsequent letter of July 7th. and likewise the same published in Mr. Dunlaps paper of the 8th and in Bradfords paper of the 14th instant, Our reason for not waiting on you again is assigned by you, partly on account of your indisposition, and partly by the publication itself, because it was appealing not from a report, hut prior to a report, and it was not any part of our intention to have published any report without first presenting you with the whole. Enclosed is the report we shall make to the Town-meeting on Munday next, and which we shall publish in the papers of Saturday, and think it our duty to furnish you with a copy thereof for your perusal, animadversion or explanation." The report is included, and glancing over it we find that the Committee while not accusing Mr. Morris of any wrong doing, are of opinion that he aided and abetted in a monopoly, and through his actions, made it impossible for Congress to purchase the Ship's Cargo for use

PAINÉ, THOMAS.—(Continued.)

of the Continent, at a price commensurate with the terms, and insinuate that Mr. Morris should have waived personal profits in the cause of the Colonies, or otherwise should not have entered into a speculation of the kind, particularly on account of honors which had been bestowed on him by the Public. These should have induced him to be more patriotic.

PAINÉ GIVES A FULL ACCOUNT OF HIS LIFE AND SERVICES IN AMERICA, AND MENTIONS HIS FINANCIAL DISTRESS.

410 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, large folio. Philadelphia, Feb. 20, 1782. To Robert Morris, with address.

An important letter giving a full account of his life in the service of America, and mentioning his financial distress prior to his mission to France.

“It is upwards of seven years since I came to America and above six since I published COMMON SENSE. My situation from the time of my becoming a public man has been exceedingly inconvenient, and nothing but the purest attachment to, and a natural affection for a Cause which I knew and felt to be right, and in which I found I could be usefull, could have held me so long and so invariably under such difficult circumstances; yet these I have carefully and constantly concealed because it could answer no service to the interest of America to represent her under the Character of ingratitude, I am sensible that he who means to do mankind a real service must set down with the determination of putting up, and bearing with all their faults, follies, prejudices and mistakes until he can convince them that he is right, and that his object is a general good, and I am persuaded, from your own experience, that you are of the same opinion.

WE HAVE NOW GOT RID OF TWO TRAITORS ARNOLD AND DEANE, and tho’ the event, so far as respects the latter, has proved me right, it has at the same time found nobody wrong, that they were alone in their Crimes every one must see, and thus, the mischief of their secret defection being remedied in their detection, the Minds, hit asunder, by their contrivance, unite with ease, confidence and satisfaction.

General Washington is the only person (except Col. Laurens) to whom I fully and unreservedly communicated my situation, and I was under a pressing necessity of doing it, I found my mind burthened and my situation difficult, and as sincerely as I wished the prosperity of a just Cause. I had it no longer in my power to go on as I had done. My reason for mentioning it to him in preference to any other, was, because his judgment or his friendship in the case, would, and must also be supposed to operate free and clear from himself, under no other influence than that of his own Mind. I am therefore

PAINÉ, THOMAS.—(*Continued.*)

under no difficulty of accepting the proposal, because I will know that it is not only out of friendship to me, but out of Justice to me, and without which I must be obliged to withdraw my mind from that line in which I can best serve the community, and apply myself to the thought of getting a livelihood, I HAVE THE HONEST PRIDE OF THINKING AND RANKING MYSELF AMONG THE FOUNDERS OF A NEW AND INDEPENDENT WORLD, and I should suffer exceedingly to be put out of that track.

As I am now speaking my mind and situation very unreservedly, I take the liberty of mentioning, for reasons I shall hereafter assign, that I wish, that either some allowance could be made for my going to France, or that the salary might take place from the time of my returning to America. I shall state the manner how that business arose, and the inconvenience it has occasioned to me, which has thrown me so back that it will be some time before I get clear, and I should like to feel myself clear at once.

Seeing of the distressed situation of the Army and the Country AT THE TIME I WAS CLERK OF THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY LAST SEPR. WAS A TWELVE MONTH, AND SEEING NO PROSPECT OF ITS BEING BETTER AND THAT THE MATTER WAS NOT SUFFICIENTLY TAKEN TO HEART, I DREW UP THE CRISIS EXTRAORDINARY, to show the necessity as well as the advantage of Taxation and likewise wrote a letter addressed to Count Vergennes, which is enclosed; but not willing to presume on my own opinion in a matter of such nicety, I showed it to some Members of Congress, and after several conversations the proposition of sending a person over to France was adopted Colo Laurens was exceedingly averse to going. He mentioned to me that tho' he was well acquainted with the Military, he was not with the political line, and proposed my going with him as Secretary. As I was unwilling to give umbrage to several who at that time, from mistake, were not my friends, I declined appearing officially, but agreed to go as a Companion. I was then on the point of establishing a News paper, had purchased twenty reams to begin with, and Mr. Izard sent to St. Eustace for 50 more, but this I relinquish to go the voyage. After settling you my pay with the House of Assembly, and discharging every thing I owed, I had as much left as purchased me 90 dollars in Bills of Exchange, which I got cash for the Instant I arrived at L'Orient of Mr. Moylan. As we were not always together, I paid my separate expenses as long as this money lasted without thinking anything about the matter. When the business was finished, I was very desirous; as I was in Europe, to write a Pamphlet and send over to Almon in London to be printed, and to return in the frigate which was to bring the second supply of money. But Col. Laurens was so exceedingly anxious for my returning with him, and as he had nobody to confide in, in case anything had happened to him on the passage, I quitted my design at

PAINE, THOMAS.—(*Continued.*)

his request. It was his intention to mention the matter to Congress or at least to some of its Members, but his haste to get away and his passion to join the Army, put every thing else out of his Mind, and I forbore to mention the least hint on the Subject. inclosed is his last letter to me of Dec_r 13th when he left me to set off. I had only two L^{or}'s and have been ever since upon expence.

Mr. Ferguson, Genl. Gadsden and several of the South Caron. Gentlemen proposed my coming to Charlestown, in case they should get possession, and to draw on them here for what money I might want for that purpose, but their disappointment became mine.

I have now circumstantially related to you my Situation which will of itself point out the reason why I wish some advances might be made in either of these modes I have mentioned, for although I shall feel myself under perplexities, or be obliged to lay myself under obligations for a considerable time, whereas I would wish to stand clear at once and think no more about past embarrassments, for tho' I have had a hard time of it (in) America, I would gladly forget it, and you will please to observe that the inconveniences which I mention are from the very service ou which I was employed."

- 411 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Sunday Evening (April 7, 1782). To Robt. Morris, with address.

Asks Morris to review an article he had written for the newspaper, and tell whether he thinks it ought to be printed.

- 412 **The Same** A. L. S. 4to Borden Town, Sept. 6, 1782. To Robert Morris, with address.

In reference to his reply to Abbe Raynal.

"I am enjoying the Company of my friends Col Kirkhride and Mr Borden at this place, where I purpose (as is my yearly custom) of spending two or three weeks, unless anything in the political world should occasion my return sooner.

As soon as my principal designs in getting out my last piece was to give it the chance of an European publication, which I suppose it will obtain both in France and England. I desire you to accept of 50 Copies to send to any part of Europe or the West Indies."

PAINE SUGGESTS A PLAN FOR A CONFEDERATION OF STATES, AND HOW TO OVERCOME THE DIFFICULTIES WITH RHODE ISLAND.

- 413 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4 pages, folio (Philadelphia.) Second Street, Nov. 28, 1782. To Robt. Morris.

A very important historical letter giving his views as how to overcome the difficulties with Rhode Island, and also suggesting a plan for forming a confederation of the States.

PAINÉ, THOMAS.—(*Continued.*)

"I have made a beginning on the Citizens of R. I. which will appear in Bradford's and Claypoole's Saturday's papers. I intend to continue the subject to three Letters, as you will see by the conclusion of the first. The second will be on the convenience and equality of the Tax, and the third on the *Union of the States*. I shall not put the Signature, Common Sense, to them, because I do not wish to bring them into more notice than there is occasion for, But I intend putting them under cover to the printers of the Providence paper, and that he may not grumble I shall pay the postage.

All these embarrassments are ascribable to the loose and almost disjointed condition of the Union, The States severally not knowing what each will do are unwilling to do any thing themselves. But the point to be considered now is, whether we cannot make the inconvenience a foundation for a reform, by applying the inconvenience as a reason for it.

In our Situation, as a republic, made up of many parts, there are matters Continental, others which are Statacal.

The first, like the second, is easily conceived to divide itself into two parts, Executive and Legislative, Of the first kind (a Continental executive) is the right of War and peace, all foreign Affairs, the direction of the Army and Navy when we have one, the ascertainment of expenses in the Gross, and perhaps the quotoing them out in the Several States.

Of the second kind (Continental Legislation) is the regulation of the Post Office, the regulation of Commerce and consequently of all Taxes to be raised by Commerce to, or from foreign parts, the right of making laws for treason against the United States, against forgery of Continental bills bonds or notes, and other matters (w'ch are not many) in which all the States are interested alike and for which reason the law therefore must be alike in each.

The people in all the States have conceived an impriety, or rather what they call an inconsistency an imblending the executive with the legislative (I observe the objection is thrown out by the Citizens of R I in the freeman's Journal of today) and I am apt to think that some of the embarrassments respecting the present duly arises from an Idea, that Congress in pointing out the *law itself*, instead of calling for the *sum only*, slips into a legislative Character.

Now in all Matters of this kind which must be alike in all the States, to secure any one from having an unfair advantage taken of her situation by another, Were Congress in the form of a Message and Recommendation to lay the matter with the necessity, propriety and advantage before the several States and summon, once a year or occasionally a legislature of 3 or 5 persons from each State, to meet and enact that law for and in behalf of the whole, & that to be the operating law for all. I think much of the difficulty would be got over

PAINÉ, THOMAS.—(*Continued.*)

and Congress stand in a much better and more exalted situation than at present, because being obliged now to act in cases where it is conceived they *have not* a delegated right, twists itself injuriously into matters where they *have* a right, and subjects their whole authority to suspicious observation; and consequently to take from them the occasion of acting *out* of character, will establish their acting *in* character.

As the people of America do not feel themselves legislatively connected, and are not willing that Congress should supply it, they feel a link wanting in the Chain of union which something like what I have mentioned might complete, because I would have all these sort of laws ceremoniously passed by a legislature summoned for the purpose. It would remove the present little and prevailing suspicion of the Executive powers.

But my immediate view in suggesting these thoughts to you, is to find a way to carry us over the present difficulty with R. I. I see a train of evils attending a rupture, and many inconveniences following from his present Conduct.

But if you think these hints worthy some attention, and should find on conversing with others, that they are of the same opinion, might it not be suggested to Rhode Island that it is in Contemplation to recommend to the State to depute a Number from their Bodies for the express purpose of deliberating upon, and framing such a law as shall operate with equal Justice over all, inferring at the same time the necessity of her cordially going hand and hand with the States as far as they have already gone, and refer herself in common with the rest to a legislative decision of the whole.

My third Number will be particularly calculated to ENJOIN THE NECESSITY OF A STRONGER UNION, FOR AT PRESENT WE HANG SO LOOSLY TOGETHER THAT WE ARE IN DANGER OF HANGING ONE ANOTHER; and it appears to me more likely that the Union may be strengthened by the adoption of another Cord, than by twisting a new strand into the Old one.

Before I publish my third Letter, I should be glad of an opportunity of talking the subject over, Mr. Livingstone once mentioned to me that I should see an occasion of taking up the subject of the Confederation, and as this letter has a reference thereto, I wish when you have an opportunity that you would show it him.

As I bargained with you for blots and blunders, I close with reminding you of it. I have just time to Close my letter and that is all, it is now past eight O'clock, the 20th of Nov^r which is the anniversary of the Evacuation of Fort Lee in which I had my share of difficulties and I am going to spend the Evening with a Whig of that year who was in the same situation."

PAINÉ, THOMAS.—(Continued.)

PAINE ON THE TROUBLES WITH RHODE ISLAND.

- 414 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Second Street (Dec. 7, 1782). To Robt. Morris, with address.

In reference to the Congressional deputation being sent to Rhode Island, and offering suggestions how to appease that State.

"Understanding that Congress has appointed a deputation to Rhode Island, I transmit a thought on that subject

Considering how unwilling Men are to recede from fixt opinions, and that they feel something like disgrace to being convinced, the way to obtain something is to give something, And as it is necessary in the present Case, to cast about for every proposition, Suppose R. I was to pass the law for two years, providing that at the expiration of one year, a deputation from the legislatures of all the States were to meet, to confer on any inconveniences that the present state of the several Acts might be found to be encumbered with, and adjust a plan suitable to the circumstances of the whole

The term of two years will carry our system beyond any present hope of the enemy. and the meeting or conference at the end of one year, may be a means of bringing about a more compact Union, and the States severally be eased in the mean time of every apprehension right or wrong"

- 415 **The Same.** A. L. S. 4to. No date. To Robt. Morris, with address.

Mentioning that he will publish an article on the King's speech in the papers tomorrow.

- 416 **Parr, Wm.** Lancaster Patriot. A. L. S. 4to. Lancaster, Oct. 17, 1777, and Dec. 6, 1782. To Robt. Morris.

2 pieces

The letter of Dec. 6, 1782, contains a copy of a letter from Col. Jno. Rogers of the 9th Battalion of Lancaster County Militia, to Col. Thos. Edwards of the 2d Battalion, calling upon him to join them in defending their rights and Constitution of Pennsylvania. Of this letter Mr. Parr remarks:

"In the year 63 the Insurgents that marched down to insult the Assembly, were all raised in this Hanover (alias Paxton) and suffered to be set on foot by a Party at Phila., the attack on Mr. Wilson's House was intended to be in oblivion but great Offenders never forget or forgive those they have injured."

- 417 **Pike, Thos.** One of those imprisoned at Winchester, Virginia, with the Quakers. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Winchester, Nov. 16, 1777. To Robt. Morris, with address.

PIKE, THOS.—(Continued.)

He says he is not a Quaker, and that he never did anything by word or deed, that he should be imprisoned for, and begs that he may be released, so he can join his family, and go to England.

- 418 **Pine, Robert Edge.** Portrait Painter. He painted Washington, Carroll, Steuben, Gates and others. D. S. folio. Philadelphia, Dec. 6, 1787. Signed also by Miers Fisher.
- 419 **Powell, Samuel.** Mayor of Philadelphia. A. L. S. 4to. Philadelphia, Aug. 2, 1782. To Robt. Morris.
- 420 **Pringle, Jno,** One of Morris' Correspondents and Patriot. A. L. S. folio. Edenton, N. C., Jan. 25, 1778. To Robt. Morris.
Sending a copy of the King's speech, and says he had not heard of Burgoyne's Fate.
- 421 **Purslow, John.** Early Pennsylvania Settler. The Petition of. Of Bucks County, Jan. 10, 1690. To the Orphan's Court. A Contemporary paper. Folio.
- 422 **Purviance, Samuel and Robert.** Baltimore Merchants. A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Baltimore, Dec. 8, 1778, and A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. of Samuel Purviance, Jr. Baltimore, July 1, 1777. To Robt. Morris. 2 pieces
Interesting letters. Complaining that little Privateers are doing more harm to American Commerce than the whole British Navy, and requesting that a stop be put to it.
- 423 **Remarks on the Act for Raising Supplies for the Year 1779.** A Contemporary Manuscript. 2 pages, folio.
- 424 **Ridley, Matthew.** Agent for Congress and Correspondent of Robert in France and Holland. A Series of A. L. S., L. S. and A. L. dated at Paris and Rouen, from Dec. 23, 1781, to Nov. 26, 1782. To Robt. Morris. 11 pieces
Very interesting and of considerable historical value. In them he reviews the political condition of the various European countries, their disposition towards the Colonies. He communicates various conversations with the United States Ministers and Commissioners as regarding supplies for the Continent.

RIDLEY, MATTHEW.—(Continued.)

Mr. Ridley accepted the guardianship of Mr. Morris' Sons in Europe, where he undertook the task of seeing them placed in proper educational institutions. Of his efforts in this manner he writes very freely and encouragingly.

**A HUMOROUS LETTER FROM THE TORY PRINTER,
RIVINGTON.**

- 425 Rivington, James. The Tory Printer of New York. A. L. S. 4to. Mr. Graydon's, Wednesday. No date. To Robt. Morris.

A humorous and friendly letter.

"Little did I think the Coblers wife could make such a battle as I found from her Athletic Arm on Sunday. She overtook me on my return home, broke my Elbow, knock'd off my Cock Sprit, darkened my Daylights & Cutt a hole as deep as a Well in my forehead. After such a Rencounter you may imagine I make no common appearance, which ohliges me to be very choice of myself & therefore like the whores & rogues, I never exhibit my person till night, so much for history of past Events, I come now to tell you I am directed by Mr. Penn & some other Gentlemen of your acquaintance that a few of them will dine together on Venison at Byrus's tomorrow (Thursday) & to make particular application for the favor of your Company as some interesting business is to be brought before you in which your Advice is much desired. I am not insensible how much you are engaged in Business the whole week, but we in treat you to spare us an hour on the occasion."

RUSH BEGS MORRIS NOT TO DESERT CONGRESS.

- 426 Rush, Dr. Benjamin. Signer of the Declaration of Independence. A. L. S. 4to. Baltimore, Feb. 11, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address.

In reference to raising interests on loan office certificates.

"I am sorry to inform you that, from the accidental Absence of One State, and the tergiversation of another, the Congress divided upon the important question of raising the interest upon loan Office tickets to half cent. We are all in confusion. Nothing can save us but a reconsideration of that Question. It is rumoured here that you do not intend to serve in Congress in consequence of your late Appointment. For God's Sake do not desert them!—The post is just on the wing."

- 427 Rush, Richard. Secretary of State and Attorney General. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Philadelphia, Aug. 2, 1854.

Offering the services of his son as attorney to investigate the claims of the Corbins of Virginia and Maryland to the Jennings' estate in London.

- 428 **Sage, Alexander.** Captain of a Sailing Vessel in employ of Willing & Morris. A Series of A. L. S. folio and quarto, dated at Kingston, Rio Bona and London, between April 14 and Oct. 24. 1759. 5 pieces
In reference to the business of the firm.
- 429 **Schweighauser, John D.** United States Financial Agent in France. A Series of A. L. S. and L. S. folio and quarto, dated at Nantes, between April 25 and Dec. 2, 1778. 5 pieces
Relating to financial transactions with the American Commissioners at the Court of France.
- 430 **Searle, James.** Member of the Continental Congress' A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. York Town, May 23, 1778. To Robert Morris, with address.
Asking Mr. Morris to use his influence to have him appointed on the Navy Board.
- 431 **Shippen, Joseph.** Colonel in the Expedition against Fort Du Quesne. Colonial Secretary of Pennsylvania. A. L. S. folio. Manheim, July 2, 1778. To Robert Morris, with address. Damaged and stained.
Giving an account of the battle at Monmouth Court House.
- 432 **Slough, Matthias.** Continental Agent A Series of A.L.S. folio and quarto, dated at Lancaster, between Jan. 21 and Nov. 16, 1778. To Robert Morris. 10 pieces
Relating a little to purchasing of supplies, but mostly on private affairs.
- 433 **Steward, Stephen.** Agent for Robt. Morris. A series of A. L. S., folio and quarto, dated at West River, Maryland between September 26 and December 30, 1776. To Robt. Morris. 16 pieces
- 434 **Stewart, David.** Maryland Patriot and Agent for Robert Morris. A series of A. L. S. quarto, dated at Baltimore from June 2, 1776, to Oct. 8, 1778. To Robt. Morris. 12 pieces
In the June 2, 1776, letter he mentions the evacuation of Norfolk by Lord Dunmore.
- 435 **Swanwick, John.** Clerk for Robert Morris. Accused of corresponding with the enemy. A series of A. L. S., folio and quarto, mostly dated at Manheim between March 12 and July 9, 1778. To Robt. Morris. 5 pieces

SWANWICK, JOHN.—(Continued.)

A rather peculiar series of letters but exceedingly interesting, exhibiting great solicitude for the success of the American Arms and professing great friendship for Robert Morris. Swanwick's father was inclined to Toryism but his son professed to be a friend of the Colonies.

- 436 **Swanwick, John.** A. D. S. 2 pages, folio. Being his petition to the General Assembly of Pennsylvania praying them not to confiscate his father's estate and a certificate signed by Daniel Griffith, Evan Evans, James Moore and others, certifying to the loyalty of John Swanwick and his mother to the American Cause. 2 pieces

- 437 **Swanwick, Richard.** The Tory, and father of John Swanwick. A. L. S. folio. Philadelphia, April 1, 1778. To Robert Morris.

Asking Morris to use his influence with General Lee to give a pass for his wife and daughter and some servants into the English lines. He also wishes to be allowed to take certain household furniture and pay whatever they may think proper for it. The residue of his estate he wishes to bequeath to his son John, who has remained loyal to the cause of America.

- 438 **Swift, John White.** A friend of America. A. L. S. (Swift and Cuming) 3 pages, 4to. Montreal, Jan. 15, 1776. To Willing, Morris & Co.

In reference to the expedition under General Montgomery into Canada.

"We expected before this to have had the pleasure of acquainting you that Quebec had fallen into our hands, before this can reach you. You will have heard of Genl. Moutgomery & the Army before that Garrison. Nothing now remains but for a Strong Army to be sent here, which I hope & wish may be speedily done.

Genl. Carleton when he found that the Americans in Quebec were unwilling to take up Arms under him, issued a proclamation ordering them out of the Garrison in four Days from the Date, and Suffering us to carry nothing but our Clothes along. Under such Circumstances about 100 left that Town but I confess I did not leave it with Regret, as I expected to have reentered it within a few Days, & the Town most assuredly would have been our own, had not the Genl. on the Reduction of St. John suffered 1500 Men to return home, he had hardly 1000 effective Men when he made the Assault & there is now in Town about 1600. Their Works are very strong, but I much Question when 5000 or 6000 Men appear before them if they will Suffer a second assault. The Canadians still continue very friendly & express much uneasiness, lest we should not have an Army in time" etc.

- 439 **Tazewell, John.** Clerk of the House of Delegates of Virginia. A Copy of the Resolves of the House of Delegates of Virginia, Oct. 10, 1776, in reference to the election of Benjamin Harrison as a Member of the Continental Congress in place of Thomas Jefferson.
- 440 **Tilghman, James.** Colonial Secretary of the Pennsylvania Land Office. Was regarded as a Loyalist. D. S. folio. April 1, 1779. Signed also by Philip Francis and Tench Coxe.
- 441 **Tilghman, William.** Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. A. L. S. 3 pages, 4to. Philadelphia, July 3, 1801. To Mrs. Greenleaf.
- 442 **Virginia.** Account of the Virginia Delegates in the Continental Congress with Willing, Morris & Co. from April to July 26, 1776, 2 pages, folio. Damaged.
- 443 **Virginia.** Account of the Virginia Convention with Willing, Morris & Co. from June 1 to Aug. 8, 1776.
- 444 **Wharton, Thomas, Jr.** An Ardent Patriot and President of Pennsylvania in 1777 and 1778. A. L. S. 3 pages, folio. Lancaster, Oct. 5, 1777. To Robert Morris, with address.
A very important and intensely patriotic letter in which he sympathises with Morris in the loss of Philadelphia to the British, and says:
 "I trust the time is not far off when it will again be put into our Possession, and with Honor to the American Arms. The behavior of the Troops, both Militia & Regular to the Northward, I hope will inspire the Army under Gen. Washington with resolution and perseverance if they will follow the example of those brave men, this Contest will, soon be at an end," etc.
- 445 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Lancaster, Oct. 18, 1777. To Robert Morris.
 "The 10th Inst the Enemy erected a Battery at Schuylkill Mouth, the Commodore as soon as he discovered it order'd three Gallies and a Floating Battery to attack it, they did it so effectively that they did not fire one shot at the Boats and in about two Hours hung out a Flag. the Commodr & Col^o Bradford went with Boats to take off the People who they saw on the Bank with their Musquets Club'd & after they had taken on 56 & two officers, Coll. Smith from our Block House seeing some Men coming from towards Adam Gyers, fired two Shott at them, upon which the remainder of the Men about fifty returned to the Battery and kept possession of it, that imprudent Conduct will I am afraid be of infinite disadvantage to us."

WEHARTON, THOMAS, JR.—(*Continued.*)

- 446 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. In Council of Safety, Lancaster, Nov. 11, 1777. To Robt. Morris.
Excusing Mr. Morris from attendance as Member of Congress.
 "I am therefore ordered to acquaint you that the Commonwealth will dispense with your personal attendance in Congress for the term of Six Months. At the same time, I am also to acquaint you that as often as the other engagements mentioned in your application will admit, and the necessity of publick affairs with which you have been more immediately connected may require, you will give your attendance."
- 447 **The Same.** A. L. S. folio. Lancaster, Feb. 4, 1778. To Robt. Morris.
In reference to reprinting the Earl of Abingdon's Pamphlet, "that every American may have an opportunity of reading it with attention."
- 448 **White, Wm.** The First Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Penn^a. "The Good Old Bishop." A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. York, Feb. 3, 1778, and A. D. 2 pages, folio.
In reference to his Aunt's Will, a copy of which he encloses.
- 449 **The Same.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. York, June 2, 1778. To Robt. Morris.
On private affairs.
 "Most heartily I congratulate you & my Sister on our prospect of getting into Philad^a. I hear you will set off immediately on hearing it is evacuated."
- 450 **Whiteside, Peter.** A Co-labourer with Robt. Morris. A. L. S. 4 pages, 4to. Feb. 26, 1781. To Robt. Morris.
Congratulating Mr. Morris on being appointed Superintendent of Finance.
- 451 **Harrison, Benj., Jr.** Son of the Signer, Agent for Robt. Morris. A. L. S. folio. Berkley, Aug. 15, 1777, and March 12, 1778. To Robt. Morris. 2 picces

BEAUMARCHAIS' LETTER ON SENDING SUPPLIES TO AMERICA.

- 452 **Hortales & Co., Roderique.** The Nom-de-plume of Pierre Auguste Caron de Beaumarchais, who furnished supplies for the Continental Army. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. Marseilles, Nov. 17, 1777. To Robt. Morris.
Beaumarchais through the solicitation of Silas Deane was induced to send a vast amount of military supplies to America. He used the firm name of Roderique Hortales & Co. as a nom-

HORVALES, & Co., RODERIQUE.—(Continued.)

de-plume. It was understood that he was to be reimbursed by return Cargoes of Tobacco, Rice and Indigo. Arthur Lee, one of the Commissioners at Paris with Deane falsely stated that what Beaumarchais sent to America was a gift from the King, and when Deane presented Beaumarchais' account to Congress for payment, it placed him in the light of a man trying fraudulently to obtain payment for a gift. This prevented Beaumarchais from sending any further supplies.

This letter is in French. Its contents are important as it reveals Beaumarchois in his true light as a friend to America.

"I embrace this opportunity to renew the assurances of my esteem for you & to inform you that if you have not heard from us by the Ship Flamand which left Marseilles loaded with articles of the greatest value to the Republick. I hope it will not be long before you receive accounts of her arrival at Boston. Notwithstanding the difficulties of every kind surrounding me, I let slip no opportunity of giving you undoubted proofs of my real attachment to your cause. * * * Your Friend Mr. Deane is the most useful man in all your French affairs, & whom the Republic ought the most to rely on. * * * They tell me here that Philadelphia is taken, that Mr. Washington is beat. we do not believe it, for we know that at a meeting of Parliament it is necessary such reports, whether true or false, should be spread to silence the cries of the people & the violent attacks of the minority. At any rate, if Mr. Howe has taken that city. He would in my opinion only have gained from America the ground Philadelphia is built upon. It would be some Acres well built over, lost & liable to be regained, but what effect could it have on the Grand Cause of Liberty. None, while there are men with courage & virtue left."

- 453 **New York.** A Contemporary Manuscript of the Examination of Adam Burger and Mr. Smith in reference to what they knew of the movements of the British Army in the State of New York, 2 pages, folio.

Gives an interesting account of actions of the British Army in New York, under Lord Dunmore and Genl. Howe, the Capture of Fort Washington, &c.

- 454 **New Jersey Notes.** 3s, 12s, 18p and 12s, issue of March 25, 1776. Signed by Robt. Smith, Jonathan Deare and J. Stevens, Jr. 12 sheets, 4 notes to a sheet. Uncirculated.

48 pieces

- 455 **Pennsylvania Notes.** 15s, issue of March 20, 1771. 2s, April 3, 1772 (2); 20s (3); 15s, 10s (2), issue of Oct. 1, 1773; and 16s, issue of March 20, 1773. Mostly uncirculated.

10 pieces

- 456 **Pennsylvania Notes.** Various. Much worn. 10 pieces
- 457 **Girard, Stephen.** The Great Philanthropist. Sight draft signed by. Philadelphia, Feb. 11, 1826.
- 458 **Miralles, Madame Maria J.** A. L. S. 2 pages, folio. Havanna, July 6, 1780. To Genl. Benedict Arnold.
- 459 **Ashe, John.** Distinguished Colonel in the Revolution. D. S. May 10, 1777. 4 pieces
- 460 **Peries, G.** French Merchant. A. L. S. 2 pages, 4to. No place, no date.
Mentions having a packet of letters to deliver, amongst which will be found one from Mr. Beaumarchais under the firm of Roderique Hortales & Co. "The name under which he corresponds with you Gentlemen."
- 461 **Morris, Robert.** Signer of the Declaration of Independence. The original draft of his letter to the Council of Safety, asking leave of Absence for 6 months to settle up his private business, so as to devote his time entirely to public affairs. Dated Lancaster, Nov. 11, 1777.
The request was granted, and the letter granting the same will be found in another under lot 446.
- 462 **Butler, Richard.** Distinguished Colonel who gained the victory over Simcoe's Rangers, June, 1781. With St. Clair in his expedition against the Indians, in 1791, when he was tomahawked and scalped Nov. 4, 1791. A. L. S. small 4to. Camp, Sept. 16, no date. To Genl. Wayne.
*"Though you may have heard the good news, let me tell you again, Both Count De Grasse, and Count de Barras's fleets arrived in the Bay, & the French troops from R^d. Island; They have brought in the *Iris* & *Richmond* Frigate prizes. with the *Romulus* of 44 guns and gone to Baltimore &c. to bring down the troops * * * Our Illustrious Friend & General has ask'd for you in the most affectionate manner & regrets your misfortune. he is to dine with Baron Steuben."*
- 463 **Original Map** or Plan of Philadelphia and some Lands Adjacent belonging to Robert Morris and others. Original drawing by Reading Howell. *Circa* 1790. On Parchment. Imperial folio in size.
- 464 **Original Pen Drawing** of Map of Lots in Philadelphia, between Chestnut and Walnut and Seventh and Eighth Streets, belonging to Robert Morris. Large folio.

